

# What



is the Ultimate

Question?

**Beyond Einstein and Newton: A  
Scientific Odyssey Through Creation,  
higher dimensions, and the cosmos**

**M A N J U N A T H . R**

# **A Mathematician's Journey to the Edge of the Universe**

"The only true wisdom is in knowing you know nothing."

— Socrates

Manjunath.R

#16/1, 8th Main Road, Shivanagar, Rajajinagar, Bangalore560010, Karnataka, India

\*Corresponding Author Email: manjunath5496@gmail.com

\*Website: <http://www.myw3schools.com/>

## A Mathematician's Journey to the Edge of the Universe

What's the Ultimate Question?

Since the dawn of the history of science from Copernicus (who took the details of Ptolemy, and found a way to look at the same construction from a slightly different perspective and discover that the Earth is not the center of the universe) and Galileo to the present, we (a hoard of talking monkeys who's consciousness is from a collection of connected neurons – hammering away on typewriters and by pure chance eventually ranging the values for the (fundamental) numbers that would allow the development of any form of intelligent life) have gazed at the stars and attempted to chart the heavens and still discovering the fundamental laws of nature often get asked:

- What is Dark Matter? ...
- What is Dark Energy? ...
- What Came Before the Big Bang? ...
- What's Inside a Black Hole? ...
- Will the universe continue expanding? Will it just stop or even begin to contract?
- Are We Alone?

Beginning at Stonehenge and ending with the current crisis in String Theory, the story of this eternal question to uncover the mysteries of the universe describes a narrative that includes some of the greatest discoveries of all time and leading personalities, including Aristotle, Johannes Kepler, and Isaac Newton, and the rise to the modern era of Einstein, Eddington, and Hawking.

### THE HISTORY OF THE UNIVERSE IN 1000 WORDS OR LESS

- Cosmic Event:
  - **Big Bang:** The model describes how the universe expanded from a very high-density and high-temperature state, and offers a comprehensive explanation for a

broad range of phenomena, including the abundance of light elements, the cosmic microwave background (CMB) radiation whose temperature at any redshift  $z$  is:  $T = 2.725 \pm 0.002 (1 + z)$  and, large-scale structure and Hubble's law (the farther away galaxies are, the faster they are moving away from Earth).

- **Big Bounce:** It is a hypothetical scientific theory of the formation of the universe which boils down to the idea that the universe is caught in a cycle where it expands after the Big Bang, then begins to contract. It was originally suggested as a phase of the cyclic model or oscillatory universe interpretation of the Big Bang, where the first cosmological event was the result of the collapse of a previous universe – so in this way the universe would last forever, but would pass through phases of expansion (Big Bang) and contraction (Big Crunch). When it comes to models of the universe, the Big Bang theory is almost accepted as a fact. However, it's still uncertain, and some believe that the universe didn't kick-started with a bang, but a bounce.
- **Spontaneous creation:** An interesting idea is that the universe could be spontaneously created from nothing and the problem of singularity can be avoided naturally.

in which our universe was born.

- Inflation in which the Grand Unified Force was separated into the Four Forces of Nature as We Now Know Them, and the Universe started to Expand to Many Times Its Original Size by a factor of the order of  $10^{26}$  over a time of the order of  $10^{-33}$  to  $10^{-32}$  seconds– Rapid expansion in which the universe cooled from about  $10^{27}$  down to  $10^{22}$  Kelvin, though not Quite as Quickly.
- PARTICLE-ANTIPARTICLE ANNIHILATION in which All the Antiparticles in the Universe Annihilated Almost All the Particles, Creating a Universe Made Up of Matter and Photons and no antimatter.
- DEUTERIUM AND HELIUM PRODUCTION in which Many of the Protons and Neutrons in the Early Universe Combined to Form Heavy Hydrogen and Helium.
- RECOMBINATION in which Electrons Combined with Hydrogen and Helium Nuclei, Producing Neutral Atoms.

- GALAXY FORMATION in which the Milky Way Galaxy was Formed – TURBULENT FRAGMENTATION in which a Giant Cloud of Gas Fragments broke into Smaller Clouds, which later Became Protostars – MASSIVE STAR FORMATION in which a Massive Star was Formed.
- STELLAR EVOLUTION in which Stars Evolved and Eventually Died– IRON PRODUCTION in which Iron was Produced in the Core of a Massive Star, Resulting in a Disaster called SUPERNOVA EXPLOSION in Which a Massive Star Ended Its Life by Exploding – STAR FORMATION in which the Sun was Formed.
- PLANETARY DIFFERENTIATION in which the Planet Earth was Formed – VOLATILE GAS EXPULSION in which the Atmosphere of the Earth was Produced – MOLECULAR REPRODUCTION in which Life on Earth was created.
- PROTEIN CONSTRUCTION in which Proteins were built from Amino Acids – FERMENTATION in which Bacteria Obtained Energy from Their Surroundings – CELL DIFFERENTIATION in which Eukaryotic Life had a beginning.
- RESPIRATION in which Eukaryotes Evolved to Survive in an Atmosphere with Increasing Amounts of Oxygen – MULTICELLULAR ORGANISMS CREATION In Which Organisms Composed of Multiple Cells emerged – SEXUAL REPRODUCTION in Which a New Form of Reproduction Occurred and with the invention of sex, two organisms exchanged whole paragraphs, pages and books of their DNA helix, producing new varieties for the sieve of natural selection. And the natural selection was a choice of stable forms and a rejection of unstable ones. And the variation within a species occurred randomly, and that the survival or extinction of each organism depended upon its ability to adapt to the environment. And organisms that found sex uninteresting quickly became extinct.
- EVOLUTIONARY DIVERSIFICATION in which the Diversity of Life Forms on Earth Increased Greatly in a Relatively Short Time – TRILOBITE DOMINATION In Which Trilobites (an extremely successful subphylum of the arthropods that were at the top of the food chain in Earth's marine ecosystems for about 250 million years) Ruled the Earth.
- LAND EXPLORATION In Which Animals First Venture was Onto Land – COMET COLLISION in which a Comet smashed the Earth – DINOSAUR EXTINCTION In Which the Dinosaurs Died.

- MAMMAL EXPANSION in which Many Species of Mammals was developed –
- HOMO SAPIENS MANIFESTATION In Which our caveman ancestors Appeared.
- LANGUAGE ACQUISITION in which something called curiosity ensued which triggered the breath of perception and our caveman ancestors became conscious of their existence and they learned to talk and they Developed Spoken Language – GLACIATION in which a Thousand-Year Ice Age Began.
- INNOVATION in which Advanced Tools were Widely made and Used – RELIGION In Which a Diversity of Beliefs emerged – ANIMAL DOMESTICATION in which Humans Domesticated Animals.
- FOOD SURPLUS PRODUCTION In Which Humans Developed and promoted Agriculture – INSCRIPTION In Which Writing was Invented and it allowed the communication of ideas.
- WARRING NATIONS In Which Nation Battled Nation for Resources – EMPIRE CREATION AND DESTRUCTION In Which the First Empire in Human History Came and went – CIVILIZATION In Which Many and Sundry Events Occurred.
- CONSTITUTION In Which a Constitution was Written – INDUSTRIALIZATION in Which Automated Manufacturing and Agriculture Revolutionized the World – WORLD CONFLAGRATIONS In Which Most of the World was at War.
- FISSION EXPLOSIONS In Which Humans Developed Nuclear Weapons – COMPUTERIZATION In Which Computers were Developed.
- SPACE EXPLORATION In Which Humans Began to Explore Outer Space – POPULATION EXPLOSION In Which the Human Population of the Earth Increased at a Very Rapid Pace.
- SUPERPOWER CONFRONTATION In Which Two Powerful Nations Risked it All –
- INTERNET EXPANSION In Which a Network of Computers Developed.
- RESIGNATION In Which One Human Quitted His Job – REUNIFICATION In Which a Wall went Up and Then Came Down.
- WORLD WIDE WEB CREATION In Which a New Medium was Created – COMPOSITION In Which a Book was Written – EXTRAPOLATION In Which Future Events were Discussed.

Ever since the beginning of human civilization, we have not been in a state of satisfaction to watch things as incoherent and unexplainable. While we have been thinking whether the universe began at the big bang singularity and would come to an end either at the big crunch singularity, we have converted at least a thousand joules of energy in the form of thoughts. This has decreased the disorder of the human brain by about few million units. Thus, in a sense, the evolution of human civilization in understanding the universe has established a small corner of the order in a human brain. However, the burning questions still remain unresolved, which set the human race to keep away from such issues. Many early native postulates have fallen or are falling aside – and there now alternative substitutes. In short, while we do not have an answer, we now have a whisper of the grandeur of the problem. With our limited brains and tiny knowledge, we cannot hope to have a complete picture of unlimited speculating about the gigantic universe we live in.

In 1911, fresh from completion of his PhD, the young Danish physicist Niels Bohr left Denmark on a foreign scholarship headed for the Cavendish Laboratory in Cambridge to work under J. J. Thomson on the structure of atomic systems. At the time, Bohr began to put forth the idea that since light could no long be treated as continuously propagating waves, but instead as discrete energy packets (as articulated by Planck and Einstein), why should the classical Newtonian mechanics on which Thomson's model was based hold true? It seemed to Bohr that the atomic model should be modified in a similar way. If electromagnetic energy is quantized, i.e. restricted to take on only integer values of  $h\nu$ , where  $\nu$  is the frequency of light, then it seemed reasonable that the mechanical energy associated with the energy of atomic electrons is also quantized. However, Bohr's still somewhat vague ideas were not well received by Thomson, and Bohr decided to move from Cambridge after his first year to a place where his concepts about quantization of electronic motion in atoms would meet less opposition. He chose the University of Manchester, where the chair of physics was held by Ernest Rutherford. While in Manchester, Bohr learned about the nuclear model of the atom proposed by Rutherford. To overcome the difficulty associated with the classical collapse of the electron into the nucleus, Bohr proposed that the orbiting electron could only exist in certain special states of motion - called stationary

states, in which no electromagnetic radiation was emitted. In these states, the angular momentum of the electron  $L$  takes on integer values of Planck's constant  $h$  divided by  $2\pi$ , denoted by  $\hbar = \frac{h}{2\pi}$  (pronounced h-bar). In these stationary states, the electron angular momentum can take on values  $\hbar$ ,  $2\hbar$ ,  $3\hbar$ ... but never non-integer values. This is known as quantization of angular momentum, and was one of Bohr's key hypotheses. Bohr Theory was very successful in predicting and accounting the energies of line spectra of hydrogen i.e. one electron system. It could not explain the line spectra of atoms containing more than one electron. For lack of other theories that can accurately describe a large class of arbitrary elements to must make definite predictions about the results of future observations, we forcibly adore the theories like the big bang, which posits that in the beginning of evolution all the observable galaxies and every speck of energy in the universe was jammed into a very tiny mathematically indefinable entity called the singularity (or the primeval atom named by the Catholic priest Georges Lemaitre, who was the first to investigate the origin of the universe that we now call the big bang). This extremely dense point exploded with unimaginable force, creating matter and propelling it outward to make the billions of galaxies of our vast universe. It seems to be a good postulate that the anticipation of a mathematically indefinable entity by a scientific theory implies that the theory has ruled out. It would mean that the usual approach of science of building a scientific model could anticipate that the universe must have had a beginning, but that it could not prognosticate how it had a beginning. Between 1920s and 1940s there were several attempts, most notably by the British physicist Sir Fred Hoyle (a man who ironically spent almost his entire professional life trying to disprove the big bang theory) and his co-workers: Hermann Bondi and Thomas Gold, to avoid the cosmic singularity in terms of an elegant model that supported the idea that as the universe expanded, new matter was continually created to keep the density constant on average. The universe didn't have a beginning and it continues to exist eternally as it is today. This idea was initially given priority, but a mountain of inconsistencies with it began to appear in the mid 1960's when observational discoveries apparently supported the evidence contrary to it. However, Hoyle and his supporters put forward increasingly contrived explanations of the observations. But the final blow to it came with the observational discovery of a faint background of microwaves (whose wavelength was close to the size of water molecules) throughout space in 1965 by Arno Penzias and Robert Wilson, which was the "the final nail in the coffin of the big bang theory" i.e., the discovery and confirmation of the cosmic microwave

background radiation (which could heat our food stuffs to only about  $-270$  degrees Centigrade — 3 degrees above absolute zero, and not very useful for popping corn) in 1965 secured the Big Bang as the best theory of the origin and evolution of the universe. Though Hoyle and Narlikar tried desperately, the steady state theory was abandoned.

With many bizarre twists and turns of Humanity's deepest desire for knowledge, super strings – a generalized extension of string theory which predicts that all matter consists of tiny vibrating strings and the precise number of dimensions: ten and has a curious history (It was originally invented in the late 1960s in an attempt to find a theory to describe the strong force). The usual three dimensions of space – length, width, and breadth – and one of time are extended by six more spatial dimensions – blinked into existence. Although the mathematics of super strings is so complicated that, to date, no one even knows the exact equations of the theory (we know only approximations to these equations, and even the approximate equations are so complicated that they as yet have been only partially solved) – The best choice we have at the moment is the super strings, but no one has seen a superstring and it has not been found to agree with experience and moreover there's no direct evidence that it is the correct description of what the universe is. Are there only 4 dimensions or could there be more:  $(x, y, z, t) + w, v, \dots$ ? Can we experimentally observe evidence of higher dimensions? What are their shapes and sizes? Are they classical or quantum? Are dimensions a fundamental property of the universe or an emergent outcome of chaos by the mere laws of nature (which are shaped by a kind of lens, the interpretive structure of our human brains)? And if they exist, they could provide the key to unlock the deepest secrets of nature and Creation itself? We humans look around and only see four (three spatial dimensions and one time dimension i.e., space has three dimensions, I mean that it takes three numbers – length, breadth and height– to specify a point. And adding time to our description, then space becomes space-time with 4 dimensions) – why 4 dimensions? Where are the other dimensions? Are they rolled the other dimensions up into a space of very small size, something like a million million million million millionth of an inch – so small that our most powerful instruments can probe? Up until recently, we have found no evidence for signatures of extra dimensions. No evidence does not mean that extra dimensions do not exist. However, being aware that we live in more dimensions than we see is a great prediction of theoretical physics

and also something quite futile even to imagine that we are entering what may be the golden age of cosmology even our best technology cannot resolve their shape.

For  $n$  spatial dimensions: The gravitational force between two massive bodies is:  $F_G = \frac{GMm}{r^{n-1}}$ ,

where  $G$  is the gravitational constant (which was first introduced by Sir Isaac Newton (who had strong philosophical ideas and was appointed president of the Royal Society and became the first scientist ever to be knighted.) as part of his popular publication in 1687 "Philosophiae Naturalis Principia Mathematica" and was first successfully measured by the English physicist Henry Cavendish),  $M$  and  $m$  are the masses of the two bodies and  $r$  is the distance between them. The

electrostatic force between two charges is:  $F_E = \frac{Qq}{4\pi\epsilon_0 r^{n-1}}$ , where  $\epsilon_0$  is the absolute permittivity

of free space,  $Q$  and  $q$  are the charges and  $r$  is the distance between them. What do we notice about both of these forces? Both of these forces are proportional to  $r^{n-1}$ . So in a 4 dimensional

universe (3 spatial dimensions + one time dimension) forces are proportional to  $\frac{1}{r^2}$ ; in the 10

dimensional universe (9 spatial dimensions + one time dimension) they're proportional to  $\frac{1}{r^8}$ .

Not surprisingly, at present no experiment is smart enough to solve the problem of whether or not the universe exists in 10 dimensions or more (i.e., to prove or disprove both of these forces

are proportional to  $\frac{1}{r^8}$  or proportional to  $> \frac{1}{r^8}$ ). However, yet mathematically we can imagine

many spatial dimensions but the fact that that might be realized in nature is a profound thing. So

far, we presume that the universe exists in extra dimensions because the mathematics of

superstrings requires the presence of ten distinct dimensions in our universe or because a

standard four dimensional theory is too small to jam all the forces into one mathematical

framework. But what we know about the spatial dimensions we live in is limited by our own

abilities to think through many approaches, many of the most satisfying are scientific.

Among many that we can develop, the most well- known, believed theory at the present is the

standard four dimensional theory. However, development and change of the theory always

occurs as many questions still remain about our universe we live in. And if space was 2

dimensional then force of gravitation between two bodies would have been  $= \frac{GMm}{r}$  (i.e., the force of gravitation between two bodies would have been far greater than its present value). And if the force of gravitation between two bodies would have been far greater than its present value, the rate of emission of gravitational radiation would have been sufficiently high enough to cause the earth to spiral onto the **Sun even before the sun become a black hole** and swallow the earth. While if space was 1 dimensional then force of gravitation between two bodies would have been  $= GMm$  (i.e., the force of gravitation between two bodies would have been independent of the distance between them).

The selection principle that we live in a region of the universe that is suitable for intelligent life which is called the Anthropic principle (a term coined by astronomer Brandon Carter in 1974) would not have seemed to be enough to allow for the development of complicated beings like us. The universe would have been vastly different than it does now and, no doubt, life as we know it would not have existed. And if spacial dimensions would have been  $>$  than 3, the force of gravitation between two bodies would have been decreased more rapidly with distance than it does in three dimensions. (In three dimensions, the gravitational force drops to  $\frac{1}{4}$  if one doubles the distance. In four dimensions it would drops to  $\frac{1}{5}$ , in five dimensions to  $\frac{1}{6}$ , and so on.) The significance of this is that the orbits of planets, like the earth, around the sun would have been unstable to allow for the existence of any form of life and there would be no intelligent beings to observe the effectiveness of extra dimensions.

Although the proponents of string theory (which occupies a line in space at each moment of time) predict absolutely everything is built out of strings (which are described as patterns of vibration that have length but no height or width — like infinitely thin pieces of string), it could not provide us with an answer of what the string is made up of? And one model of potential multiple universes called the M Theory – has eleven dimensions, ten of space and one of time, which we think an explanation of the laws governing our universe that is currently the only viable candidate for a "theory of everything": the unified theory that Einstein was looking for,

which, if confirmed, would represent the ultimate triumph of human reason— predicts that our universe is not only one giant hologram.

$$e^+ + e^- \rightarrow 2\gamma$$

Many theoretical physicists and scientists of a fast developing science have discussed about mass annihilation at different times. Even a level one graduate know that when an electron and a positron approach each other, they annihilate i.e., destroy each other. This process what a quantum physicists call the mass annihilation. During the process their masses are converted into energy in accordance with  $E = mc^2$ . The energy thus released manifests as  $\gamma$  photons. A positron has the same mass as an electron but an opposite charge equal to  $+e$ . The energy released in the form of  $2\gamma$  photons during the annihilation of a positron and an electron is therefore:  $E = 2h\nu = 2m_0c^2$  where  $m_0$  is the rest mass of the electron or positron.

$$2h\nu = 2m_0c^2$$

Since  $\nu = c/\lambda$ . Therefore:

$$\lambda = \frac{h}{m_0c}$$

But  $\frac{h}{m_0c} = \lambda_C$  (the Compton wavelength of the electron or positron). Therefore:  $\lambda = \lambda_C$  (i.e., wavelength of the resulted gamma photon is = Compton wavelength of the annihilated electron or positron).

$$m_0c^2 = k_B T_P$$

where:  $T_P$  imply the threshold temperature below which the electron or positron is effectively removed from the universe.

$$\lambda \times T_P = \frac{hc}{k_B} = c_2 \text{ (second radiation constant)}$$

$$\lambda_C \rightarrow \frac{h}{m_0c}$$

Is it a cutoff at which relativistic quantum field theory becomes crucial for its accurate description? The Compton wavelength of the electron or positron characterizes the length scale

at which the wave property of an electron or a positron starts to show up. In an interaction that is characterized by a length scale larger than the Compton wavelength, electron or positron behaves classically (i.e., no observation of wave nature). For interactions that occur at a length scale comparable than the Compton wavelength, the wave nature of the electron or positron begins to take over from classical physics.

Like the formation of bubbles of steam in boiling water – Great many holograms of possible shapes and inner dimensions were created, started off in every possible way, simply because of an uncaused accident called spontaneous creation. Our universe was one among a zillion of holograms simply happened to have the right properties – with particular values of the physical constants right for stars and galaxies and planetary systems to form and for intelligent beings to emerge due to random physical processes and develop and ask questions, Who or what governs the laws and constants of physics? Are such laws the products of chance or a mere cosmic accident or have they been designed? How do the laws and constants of physics relate to the support and development of life forms? Is there any knowable existence beyond the apparently observed dimensions of our existence? However, M theory sounds so bizarre and unrealistic that there is no experiment that can credit its validity. Nature has not been quick to pay us any hints so far. That's the fact of it; grouped together everything we know about the history of the universe is a fascinating topic for study, and trying to understand the meaning of them is one of the key aspects of modern cosmology— which is rather like plumbing, in a way.

And as more space comes into existence, more of the dark energy (an invisible and unexpected cosmological force which was a vanishingly small slice of the pie 13.7 billion years ago, but today it is about three times as much as visible matter and dark matter put together and it eclipses matter and hides in empty space and works for the universe's expansion i.e., pushes the edges of the universe apart – a sort of anti-gravity) would appear. Unfortunately, no one at the present time has any understanding of where this "undetected substance" comes from or what exactly it is. Is it a pure cosmological constant (an arbitrary parameter from general relativity, has been taken to be zero for most of the twentieth century for the simple and adequate reason that this value was consistent with the data) or is it a sign of extra dimensions? What is the cause of the

dark energy? Why does it exist at all? Why is it so different from the other energies? Why is the composition of dark energy so large (of about 73% of our universe – we only make up 0.03% of the universe which include stars orbiting their galaxies much too fast to be held in orbit merely by the gravitational attraction of the observed galactic stars )?

String theory (a cutting-edge research that has integrated [Einstein's] discoveries into a quantum universe with numerous hidden dimensions coiled into the fabric of the cosmos - dimensions whose geometry may well hold the key to some of the most profound questions ever posed) gives us a clue, but there's no definitive answer. Well, all know is that it is a sort of cosmic accelerator pedal or an invisible energy what made the universe bang and if we held it in our hand; we couldn't take hold of it. In fact, it would go right through our fingers, go right through the rock beneath our feet and go all the way to the majestic swirl of the heavenly stars. It would reverse direction and come back from the stately waltz of orbiting binary stars through the intergalactic night all the way to the edge of our feet and go back and forth. How near are we to understand the dark energy? The question lingers, answer complicates and challenges everyone who yearns to resolve. And once we understand the dark energy, can we understand the birth and the death of everything in the mankind's observable universe, from a falling apple to the huge furnace (that burns billions of pounds of matter each second and reaches temperatures of tens of millions of degrees at its core) and the earth (standing at the center of the universe, surrounded by eight spheres carrying all the known heavenly bodies) is also an?

Entropy (a thermodynamic quantity -- first introduced by the German physicist Rudolf Clausius (1822--1888) – a measure of untidiness in a system and a measure of how much information a system contains) is defined as:  $S = k_B \ln \{\text{number of states}\}$  which, for  $N$  particles of the same type, will be:

$$S = k_B \ln \{(\text{no of one-particle states})^N\}$$

$$S = k_B N \ln \{\text{a not-too-big number}\}$$

$$S = k_B N$$

This means: the more particles, the more disorder. The entire universe is getting more disordered and chaotic with time i.e., the entropy of the universe is increasing toward greater disorder. And this observation is elevated to the status of a law, the so called Second law of thermodynamics (which was discovered by the great German physicist, Ludwig Boltzmann who laid down the second law of thermodynamics, committed suicide in 1906, in part because of the intense ridicule he faced while promoting the concept of atoms) i.e., the universe will tend toward a state of maximum entropy, such as a uniform gas near absolute zero (at this point, the atoms themselves almost come to a halt) and that there is nothing we have to do about it. No matter how advanced our conditions would be right for the generation of thoughts to predict things more or less, even if not in a simplest way, it can never squash the impending threat of the second law of thermodynamics (that will eventually result in the destruction of all intelligent life) nor it can bring us close to the answer of why was the entropy ever low in the first place. This makes cosmology (the study of the universe as a whole, including its birth and perhaps its ultimate fate) a bit more complicated than we would have hoped.

Explaining everything ... is one of the greatest challenges we have ever faced. Hence, it has been an endeavor of science to find a single theory which could explain everything, where every partial theory that we've read so far (in school) is explained as a case of the one cogent theory within some special circumstances. Despite being a mystery skeptic, the Unified Field Theory (which Albert Einstein sought [but never realized] during the last thirty years of his life and capable of describing nature's forces within a single, all-encompassing, coherent framework) presents an infinite problem. This is embarrassing. Because we now realize before we can work for the theory of everything, we have to work for the ultimate laws of nature. At the present, we're clueless as to what the ultimate laws of nature really are. Are there new laws beyond the apparently observed dimensions of our universe? Do all the fundamental laws of nature unify? At what scale? Ultimately, however, it is likely that answers to these questions in the form of unified field theory may be found over the next few years or by the end of the century we shall know can there really be a complete unified theory that would presumably solve our problems? Or are we just chasing a mirage? Is the ultimate unified theory so compelling, that it brings about its own existence? However, if we – a puny and insignificant on the scale of the cosmos – do

discover a unified field theory, it should in time be understandable in broad principle by everyone, not just a few people. Then we shall all be able to take part in the discussion of the questions of how and when did the universe begin? Was the universe created? Has this universe been here forever or did it have a beginning at the Big Bang? If the universe was not created, how did it get here? If the Big Bang is the reason there is something rather than nothing, and then before the Big Bang there was NOTHING and then suddenly we got A HUGE AMOUNT OF ENERGY where did it come from? What powered the Big Bang? What is the fate of the Universe? Is the universe heading towards a Big Freeze (the end of the universe when it reaches near absolute zero), a Big Rip, a Big Crunch (the final collapse of the universe), or a Big Bounce? Or is it part of an infinitely recurring cyclic model? Is inflation a law of Nature? Why the universe started off very hot and cooled as it expanded? Is the Standard Big Bang Model right? Or is it the satisfactory explanation of the evidence which we have and therefore merits our provisional acceptance? Is our universe finite or infinite in size and content? What lies beyond the existing space and time? What was before the event of creation? Why is the universe so uniform on a large scale (even though uncertainty principle – which fundamentally differentiates quantum from classic reasoning– discovered by the German physicist Werner Heisenberg in 1927 – implies that the universe cannot be completely uniform because there are some uncertainties or fluctuations in the positions and velocities of the particles)? Why does it look the same at all points of space and in all directions? In particular, why is the temperature of the cosmic microwave back- ground radiation so nearly the same when we look in different directions? Why are the galaxies distributed in clumps and filaments? When were the first stars formed, and what were they like? Or if string theory (which is part of a grander synthesis: M-theory and have captured the hearts and minds of much of the theoretical physics community while being apparently disconnected from any realistic chance of definitive experimental proof) is right i.e., every particle is a tiny one dimensional vibrating string of Planck length (the smallest possible length i.e., Planck time multiplied by the speed of light)?

Why most of the matter in the Universe is dark? Is anthropic principle a natural coincidence? If we find the answers to them, it would be the ultimate triumph of human reason i.e., we might hold the key to address the eternal conundrum of some of the most difficult issues in modern

physics. Yet those difficult issues are also the most exciting, for those who address big, basic questions: What do we really know about the universe? How do we know it? Where did the universe come from, and where is it going? It would bring to an end a long and glorious lesson in the history of mankind's intellectual struggle to understand the universe. For then we would know whether the laws of physics started off the universe in such an incomprehensible way or not. Chances are that these questions will be answered long after we're gone, but there is hope that the beginnings of those answers may come within the next few years, as some aspects of bold scientific theory that attempts to reconcile all the physical properties of our universe into a single unified and coherent mathematical framework begin to enter the realm of theoretical and experimental formulation.

Up until recently, a multitude of revolutions in various domains, from literature to experimental science, has prevailed over established ideas of modern age in a way never seen before. But we do not know about what is the exact mechanism by which an implosion of a dying star becomes a specific kind of explosion called a supernova. All that we know is that: When a massive star runs out of nuclear fuel, the gravitational contraction continues increasing the density of matter. And since the internal pressure is proportional to the density of matter, therefore the internal pressure will continually increase with the density of matter. And at a certain point of contraction, internal pressure will be very much greater than gravitational binding pressure and will be sufficiently high enough to cause the star to explode, spraying the manufactured elements into space that would flung back into the gas in the galaxy and would provide some of the raw material for the next generation of stars and bodies that now orbit the sun as planets like the Earth. The total energy released would outshine all the other stars in the galaxy, approaching the luminosity of a whole galaxy (will nearly be the order of  $10^{42}$  Joules). In the aftermath of the supernova, we find a totally dead star, a neutron star – a cold star, supported by the exclusion principle repulsion between neutrons – about the size of Manhattan (i.e., ten to 50 times the size of our sun).

Why are there atoms, molecules, solar systems, and galaxies? What powered them into existence? How accurate are the physical laws and equations, which control them? Why do the

Fundamental Constants of Nature have the precise values they do? The answers have always seemed well beyond the reach of Dr. Science since the dawn of humanity – until now (some would claim the answer to these questions is that there is a transcendent God (a cosmic craftsman – a transcendent being than which no being could be more virtuous) who chose to create the universe that way according to some perfect mathematical principle. Then the question merely reflects to that of who or what created the God). But the questions are still the picture in the mind of many scientists today who do not spend most of their time worrying about these questions, but almost worry about them some of the time. All that science could say is that: The universe is as it is now. But it could not explain why it was, as it was, just after the Big Bang. This is a disaster for science. It would mean that science alone, could not predict how the universe began. Every attempt is made to set up the connection between theoretical predictions and experimental results but some of the experimental results throw cold water on the theoretical predictions.

Back in 1700s, people thought the stars of our galaxy structured the universe, that the galaxy was nearly static, and that the universe was essentially unexpanding with neither a beginning nor an end to time. A situation marked by difficulty with the idea of a static and unchanging universe, was that according to the Newtonian theory of gravitation, each star in the universe supposed to be pulled towards every other star with a force that was weaker the less massive the stars and farther they were to each other. It was this force caused all the stars fall together at some point. So how could they remain static? Wouldn't they all collapse in on themselves? A balance of the predominant attractive effect of the stars in the universe was required to keep them at a constant distance from each other. Einstein was aware of this problem. He introduced a term so-called cosmological constant in order to hold a static universe in which gravity is a predominant attractive force. This had an effect of a repulsive force, which could balance the predominant attractive force. In this way it was possible to allow a static cosmic solution. Enter the American astronomer Edwin Hubble. In 1920s he began to make observations with the hundred inch telescope on Mount Wilson and through detailed measurements of the spectra of stars he found something most peculiar: stars moving away from each other had their spectra shifted toward the red end of the spectrum in proportion to the distance between them (This was a Doppler effect of light: Waves of any sort – sound waves, light waves, water waves – emitted at some frequency

by a moving object are perceived at a different frequency by a stationary observer. The resulting shift in the spectrum will be towards its red part when the source is moving away and towards the blue part when the source is getting closer). And he also observed that stars were not uniformly distributed throughout space, but were gathered together in vast collections called galaxies and nearly all the galaxies were moving away from us with recessional velocities that were roughly dependent on their distance from us. He reinforced his argument with the formulation of his well-known Hubble's law. The observational discovery of the stretching of the space carrying galaxies with it completely shattered the previous image of a static and unchanging cosmos (i.e., the motivation for adding a term to the equations disappeared, and Einstein rejected the cosmological constant a greatest mistake).

We story telling animals (who TALK ABOUT THE nature of the universe and discuss such questions as whether it has a beginning or an end) often claim that we know so much more about the universe. But we must beware of overconfidence. We have had false dawns before. At the beginning of this century, for example, it was thought that earth was a perfect sphere, but latter experimental observation of variation of value of " $g = \frac{GM}{R^2}$ " over the surface of earth confirmed that earth is not a perfect sphere. Today there is almost universal agreement that space itself is stretching, carrying galaxies with it, though we are experimentally trying to answer whether cosmic [expansion will] continue forever or slow to a halt, reverse itself [and] lead to a cosmic implosion. However, personally, we're sure that the accelerated expansion began with a state of infinite compression and primeval explosion called the hot Big Bang. But will it expand forever or there is a limit beyond which the average matter density exceeds a hundredth of a billionth of a billionth of a billionth ( $10^{-29}$ ) of a gram per cubic centimeter so-called critical density (the density of the universe where the expansion of the universe is poised between eternal expansion and recollapse)... then a large enough gravitational force will permeate the cosmos to halt and reverse the expansion or the expansion and contraction are evenly balanced? We're less sure about that because events cannot be predicted with complete accuracy but that there is always a degree of uncertainty.

The picture of standard model of the Forces of Nature (a sensible and successive quantum-mechanical description developed by 1970s physicists) is in good agreement with all the observational evidence that we have today and remains consistent with all the measured properties of matter made in our most sophisticated laboratories on Earth and observed in space with our most powerful telescopes. Nevertheless, it leaves a number of important questions unanswered like the unanswered questions given in *The Hitchhiker's Guide to the Galaxy* (by Douglas Adams): Why are the strengths of the fundamental forces (electromagnetism, weak and strong forces, and gravity) are as they are? Why do the force particles have the precise masses they do? Do these forces really become unified at sufficiently high energy? If so how? Are there unobserved fundamental forces that explain other unsolved problems in physics? Why is gravity so weak? May because of hidden extra dimensions? Very likely, we are missing something important that may seem as obvious to us as the earth orbiting the sun – or perhaps as ridiculous as a tower of tortoises. Only time (whatever that may be) will tell.

The theory of evolution (which predicts: that the use of antiviral or antibacterial agents would result in the emergence of resistant strains. This principle is, of course, a mainstay of contemporary medicine and asserts that the natural selection is a choice of stable forms and a rejection of unstable ones. And the variation within a species occurs randomly, and that the survival or extinction of each organism depends upon its ability (an internal force or tendency) to adapt to the environment) lined up pictures of apes and humans and claimed that humans evolved from apes (i.e., the chimpanzee and the human share about 99.5 per cent of their evolutionary history). This spilled out onto the corridors of the academy and absolutely rocked Victorian England to the extent that people just barely raised their voice contradicting the biblical account of creation in the lecture hall rips of the architrave. And despite more than a century of digging straight down and passing through the fossil layers, the fossil record remains maddeningly sparse and provides us with no evidence that show evolutionary transition development of one species into another species. However, we are convinced that the theory of evolution, especially the extent to which it's been believed with blind faith, which may turn to be one of the great fairy tales for adults in the history books of the future. Like raisins in expanding dough, galaxies that are further apart are increasing their separation more than nearer ones. And

as a result, the light emitted from distant galaxies and stars is shifted towards the red end of the spectrum. Observations of galaxies indicate that the universe is expanding: the distance  $D$  between almost any pair of galaxies is increasing at a rate  $V = HD$  – beautifully explained by the Hubble's law (the law that agrees with Einstein's theory of an expanding universe). However, controversy still remains on the validity of this law. Andromeda, for example, for which the Hubble relation does not apply. And quantum theory (The revolutionary theory of the last century clashed with everyday experience which has proved enormously successful, passing with flying colors the many stringent laboratory tests to which it has been subjected for almost a hundred years) predicts that entire space is not continuous and infinite but rather quantized and measured in units of quantity called Planck length ( $10^{-33}$  cm – the length scale found at the big bang in which the gravitational force was as strong as the other forces and at this scale, space-time was "foamy," with tiny bubbles and wormholes appearing and disappearing into the vacuum). However, at the present there is no conclusive evidence in favor of quantization of space and time and moreover nobody knows why no spatial or time interval shorter than the Planck values exists?

For length: Planck length (a hundred billion billion times [ $10^{20}$ ] smaller than an atomic nucleus

and  $10^{-20}$  times the diameter of a proton) =  $\sqrt{\frac{G\hbar}{c^3}} = 1.6 \times 10^{-33}$  centimeter.

For time: Planck time (represents a rough time scale at which quantum gravitational effects are

likely to become important) =  $\sqrt{\frac{G\hbar}{c^5}} = 5 \times 10^{-44}$  seconds.

On the other hand, there is no evidence against what the quantum model inform us about the true nature of reality. But in order to unify Albert Einstein's general relativity (a theoretical framework for understanding the universe on the largest of scales: the immense expanse of the universe itself and it breaks down at times less than the Planck time and at distances smaller than the Planck length, predicts the existence of wormhole – a passageway between two universes – gives us a better way of grasping reality than Newtonian mechanics, because it tells us that there can be black holes, because it tells us there's a Big Bang) with the quantum physics that describe fundamental particles and forces, it is necessary to quantize space and perhaps time as well. And

for a universe to be created out of nothing, the positive energy of motion should exactly cancel out the negative energy of gravitational attraction i.e., the net energy of the universe should be = zero. And if that's the case, the spatial curvature of the universe,  $\Omega_k$ , should be = 0.0000 (i.e., perfect flatness). But the Wilkinson Microwave Anisotropy Probe (WMAP) satellite has established the spatial curvature of the universe,  $\Omega_k$ , to be between  $-0.0174$  and  $+0.0051$ . Then, how can it cost nothing to create a universe, how can a whole universe be created from nothing? On the other hand, there is a claim that the sum of the energy of matter and of the gravitational energy is equal to zero and hence there is a possibility of a universe appearing from nothing and thus the universe can double the amount of positive matter energy and also double the negative gravitational energy without violation of the conservation of energy. However, energy of matter + gravitational energy is = zero is only a claim based on Big Bang implications. No human being can possibly know the precise energy content of the entire universe. In order to verify the claim that the total energy content of the universe is exactly zero, one would have to account for all the forms of energy of matter in the universe, add them together with gravitational energy, and then verify that the sum really is exactly zero. But the attempt to verify that the sum really is exactly zero is not an easy task. We need precision experiments to know for sure.

Gazing at the at the blazing celestial beauty of the night sky and asking a multitude of questions that have puzzled and intrigued humanity since our beginning – WE'VE DISCOVERED a lot about our celestial home; however, we still stand at a critical cross road of knowledge where the choice is between spirituality and science to accomplish the hidden truth behind the early evolution of the universe. In order to throw light on a multitude of questions that has so long occupied the mind of scientists and the people who have argued over the years about the nature of reality and whose business it is to ask why, the philosophers: Where did we and the universe come from? Where are we and the universe going? What makes us and the universe exists? Why we born? Why we die? Whether or not the universe had a beginning? If the universe had a beginning, why did it wait an infinite time before it began? What was before the beginning? Is our universe tunneled through the chaos at the Planck time from a prior universe that existed for all previous time? We must either build a sound, balanced, effective and extreme imaginative knowledge beyond our limit. Many theories were put forth by the scientists to look into the early

evolution of the universe but none of them turned up so far. And if, like me, you have wondered looking at the star, and tried to make sense of what makes it shine the way it is. Did it shine forever or was there a limit beyond which it cannot or may not shine? And, where did the matter that created it all come from? Did the matter have a beginning in time? Or had the matter existed forever and didn't have a beginning? In other words, what cause made the matter exist? And, what made that cause exist? Some would claim the answer to this question is that matter could have popped into existence 13.9 billion years ago as a result of just the eminent physical laws and constants being there. Any "meta" or "hyper" laws of physics that would allow (even in postulate) a matter to pop into existence are completely outside our experience. The eminent laws of physics, as we know them, simply are not applicable here. Invoking the laws of physics doesn't quite do the trick. And the laws of physics are simply the human-invented ingredients of models that we introduce to describe observations. They are all fictitious, as far as we find a reference frame in which they are observed. The question of matter genesis is clear, and deceptively simple. It is as old as the question of what was going on before the Big Bang. Usually, we tell the story of the matter by starting at the Big Bang and then talking about what happened after. The answer has always seemed well beyond the reach of science. Until now.

Over the decades, there have been several heroic attempts to explain the origin of matter, all of them proven wrong. One was the so-called Steady State theory. The idea was that, as the galaxies moved apart from each other; new galaxies would form in the spaces in between, from matter that was spontaneously being created. The matter density of the universe would continue to exist, forever, in more or less the same state as it is today. In a sense disagreement was a credit to the model, every attempt was made to set up the connection between theoretical predictions and experimental results but the Steady State theory was disproved even with limited observational evidence. The theory therefore was abandoned and the idea of spontaneous creation of matter was doomed to fade away into mere shadows. As crazy as it might seem, the matter may have come out of nothing! The meaning of nothing is somewhat ambiguous here. It might be the pre-existing space and time, or it could be nothing at all. After all, no one was around when the matter began, so who can say what really happened? The best that we can do is

work out the most vain imaginative and foolish theories, backed up by numerous lines of scientific observations of the universe.

Cats are alive and dead at the same time. But some of the most incredible mysteries of the quantum realm (a jitter in the amorphous haze of the subatomic world) get far less attention than Schrödinger's famous cat. Due to the fuzziness of quantum theory (that implies: the cosmos does not have just a single existence or history), and specifically Heisenberg's uncertainty principle (which fundamentally differentiates quantum from classic reasoning – discovered by the German physicist Werner Heisenberg in 1927), one can think of the vacuum fluctuations as virtual matter –antimatter pairs that appear together at some time, move apart, then come together and annihilate one another and revert back to energy. Spontaneous births and deaths of roiling frenzy of particles so called virtual matter –antimatter pairs momentarily occurring everywhere, all the time – is the evidence that mass and energy are interconvertible; they are two forms of the same thing. If one argue that matter was a result of such a fluctuation. So then the next question is what cause provided enough energy to make the virtual matter – antimatter pairs materialize in real space. And if we assume some unknown cause has teared the pair apart and boosted the separated virtual matter –antimatter into the materialized state. The question then is what created that cause. In other words, what factor created that cause? And what created that factor. Or perhaps, the cause, or the factor that created it, existed forever, and didn't need to be created. The argument leads to a never-ending chain that always leaves us short of the ultimate answer. Unfortunately, Dr. Science cannot answer these questions. So, the problem remains. However, quantum origin and separation of the matter still delights theoretical physicists but boggles the mind of mere mortals, is the subject of my thought; have the quantum laws found a genuinely convincing way to explain matter existence apart from divine intervention? If we find the answer to that, it would be the ultimate triumph of human reason – for then we would know the ultimate Cause of the Matter. Over the decades, we're trying to understand how the matter began and we're also trying to understand all the other things that go along with it. This is very much the beginning of the story and that story could go in, but I think there could be surprises that no one has even thought of. Something eternal can neither be created nor destroyed. The first law of thermodynamics (a version of the law of conservation of energy, adapted for thermodynamic

systems) asserts that matter or energy can neither be created nor destroyed; it can be converted from one form to another.

The overwhelming experience of experimental science (science based on experimental research that plays the role of testing hypothesis, typically in controlled laboratory settings) confirms this first law to be a fact. But if the matter prevails in the boundary of understanding in that it neither started nor it ends: it would simply be. What place then for an evidence exposing that we live in a finite expanding universe which has not existed forever, and that all matter was once squeezed into an infinitesimally small volume, which erupted in a cataclysmic explosion which has become known as the Big Bang. However, what we believe about the origin of the matter is not only sketchy, but uncertain and based purely on human perception. There is no reliable and genuine evidence to testify about how the matter began and what may have existed before the beginning of the matter. The laws of physics tell us that the matter had a beginning, but they don't answer how it had begun. Mystery is running the universe in a hidden hole and corner, but one day it may wind up the clock work with might and main. The physical science can explain the things after big bang but fails to explain the things before big bang. We know that matter can be created out of energy, and energy can be created out of matter. This doesn't resolve the dilemma because we must also know where the original energy came from.

The electrostatic and gravitational forces according to Coulomb's and Newton's laws are both inverse square forces, so if one takes the ratio of the forces, the distances cancel. For the electron

and proton, the ratio of the forces is given by the equation:  $\frac{F_E}{F_G} = \frac{e^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 G m_p m_e}$ , where  $e$  is

the charge =  $1.602 \times 10^{-19}$  Coulombs,  $G$  is the gravitational constant,  $\epsilon_0$  is the absolute permittivity of free space =  $8.8 \times 10^{-12} \frac{F}{m}$ ,  $m_p$  is the mass of the proton =  $1.672 \times 10^{-27}$  kg and

$m_e$  is the mass of the electron =  $9.1 \times 10^{-31}$  kg. Plugging the values we get:  $\frac{F_E}{F_G} = 10^{39}$  which

means:  $F_E$  is  $> F_G$ . So, it was argued by a German mathematician, theoretical physicist and

philosopher (some say it was Hermann Weyl), if the gravitational force between the proton and electron were not much smaller than the electrostatic force between them, then the hydrogen atom would have collapsed to neutron long before there was a chance for stars to form and life to evolve.  $F_E > F_G$  must have been numerically fine-tuned for the existence of life. Taking  $\frac{F_E}{F_G} = 10^{39}$  as an example in most physics literature we will find that gravity is the weakest of all forces, many orders of magnitude weaker than electromagnetism. But this does not make sense any way and it is not true always and in all cases. Note that the ratio  $\frac{F_E}{F_G}$  is not a universal constant; it's a number that depends on the particles we use in the calculation. For example: For two particles each of Planck mass (mass on the order of 10 billion billion times that of a proton) and Planck charge the ratio of the forces is 1 i.e.,  $\frac{F_E}{F_G} = 1$ . Moreover, when the relativistic variation of electron mass with velocity is taken into account then the ratio  $\frac{F_E}{F_G}$  becomes velocity dependent.

Does our universe exist inside a black hole of another universe? The question lingers, unanswered until now. Even though the existence of alternative histories with black holes, suggests this might be possible i.e., our universe lies inside a black hole of another universe, we cannot prove or disprove this conjecture any way. Meaning that the event horizon of a black hole is boundary at which nothing inside can escape and then how might one can cross its event boundary and testify whether or not our universe exist inside a black hole of another universe. Thus we cannot answer the central question in cosmology: Does our universe exist inside a black hole of another universe? However, the fact that we are simply an advanced breed of talking monkeys surviving on a sumptuous planet, have been reckoning at least from last hundred years – turning unproved belief into unswerving existence through the power of perception and spending our brief time in the sun working at understanding the deepest mysteries of nature by doing repeated calculations and getting some answer that seem very likely makes us feel something very special-- a bit premature to buy tickets to the nearest galaxy to visit the next goldilocks planet or hunt dinosaurs.

The physicist has been spending a month, as he or she does each year, sequestered with colleagues, such as fellow theoretical physicists, to discuss many great mysteries of the cosmos. But despite its simple approximation as a force, and its beautifully subtle description as a property of space-time which in turn can be summarized by Einstein's famous equation, which essentially states: Matter-energy  $\rightarrow$  curvature of space- time, we've come to realize over the past century that we still don't know what gravity actually is. It has been a closed book ever since the grand evolution of human understanding and all physicists hang this book up on their wall and distress about it. Unhesitatingly you would yearn to know where this book comes from: is it related to metaphysical science or perhaps to the greatest blast puzzles of physics still to be discovered, like cosmic string and magnetic monopoles? Nobody knows and for the moment, nature has not said yes in any sense. It's one of the 10,000 bits puzzling cosmic story with a cracking title. You might say the laws of physics designed that book, and we don't know how they designed that book. The elevated design of this book, an extract of which appears in the cosmic art gallery, sets out to the belief that it must have designed as it could not have created out of chaos. In some sense, the origin of the cosmic problem today remains what it was in the time of Newton (who not only put forward a theory of how bodies move in space and time, but he also developed the complicated mathematics needed to analyze those motions) – one of the greatest challenges of 21st Century science certainly keep many an aficionado going. Yet, we toasting each other with champagne glasses in laboratories around the world—have made a bold but brilliant move. In less than a hundred years, we have found a new way to wonder what gravity is. The usual approach of science of constructing a set of rules and equations cannot answer the question of why if you could turn off gravity, space and time would also vanish. In short, we don't have an answer; we now have a whisper of the grandeur of the problem. We don't know exactly how it is intimately related to space and time. It's a mystery that we're going to chip at from quantum theory (the theory developed from Planck's quantum principle and Heisenberg's uncertainty principle which deals with phenomena on extremely small scales, such as a millionth of a millionth of an inch). However, when we try to apply quantum theory to gravity, things become more complicated and confusing.

Mankind's deepest desire for scientific intervention introduced a new idea that of time. Most of the underlying assumptions of physics are concerned with time. Time may sound like a genre of fiction, but it is a well-defined genuine concept. Some argue that time is not yet discovered by us to be objective features of the mundane world: even without considering time an intrinsic feature of the mundane world, we can see that things in the physical world change, seasons change, people adapt to that drastic changes. The fact that the physical change is an objective feature of the physical world, and time is independent of under whatever circumstances we have named it. Others think time as we comprehend it does not endure beyond the bounds of our physical world. Beyond it, maybe one could run forward in time or just turn around and go back. This could probably mean that one could fall rapidly through their former selves. In a bewildering world, the question of whether the time never begin and has always been ticking, or whether it had a beginning at the big bang, is really a concern for physicists: either science could account for such an inquiry. If we find the answer to it, it would be the ultimate triumph of human justification for our continuing quest. And, our goal of a complete description of the universe we live in is self-justified. The understanding we have today is that time is not an illusion like what age-old philosophers had thought, but rather it is well defined mathematical function of an inevitable methodical framework for systematizing our experiences. If one believed that the time had a beginning, the obvious question was how it had started? The problem of whether or not the time had a beginning was a great concern to the German Philosopher, Immanuel Kant (who believed that every human concept is based on observations that are operated on by the mind so that we have no access to a mind- independent reality). He considered the entire human knowledge and came to the conclusion that time is not explored by humans to be objective features of the mundane world domain, but is a part of an inevitable systematic framework for coordinating our experiences. How and when did the time begin? No other scientific question is more fundamental or provokes such spirited debate among physicists. Since the early part of the 1900s, one explanation of the origin and fate of the universe, the Big Bang theory, has dominated the discussion. Although singularity theorem (a theorem showing that a singularity, a point where general relativity (a theory which predicts that time would come to an end inside a black hole – an invisible astrophysical entity that no one has seen, but scientists have observed gravitational evidence consistent with predictions about it, so most scientists believe it exists) breaks down, must exist under certain circumstances; in particular, that the universe must have

started with a singularity) predicted that the time, the space, and the matter or energy itself had a beginning, they didn't convey how they had a beginning. It would clearly be nice for singularity theorems if they had a beginning, but how can we distinguish whether they had a beginning? In as much as the time had a beginning at the Big Bang it would deepen implication for the role of supreme divine creator (that much of humanity worships as the source of all reality) in the grand design of creation.

But if it persists in the bounds of reason in that it has neither beginning nor end and nothing for a Creator to do. What role could ineffable benevolent creator have in creation? Life could start and new life forms could emerge on their own randomly sustaining themselves by reproducing in the environment fitted for the functional roles they perform. Personally, we're sure that the time began with a hot Big Bang. But will it go on ticking forever? If not, when it will wind up its clockwork of ticking? We're much less sure about that. However, we are just a willful gene centered breed of talking monkeys on a minor planet of a very average galaxy. But we have found a new way to question ourselves and we have learned to do them. That makes us something very special. Moreover, everything we think we understand about the universe would need to be reassessed. Every high school graduate knows cosmology, the very way we think of things, would be forever altered. The distance to the stars and galaxies and the age of the universe (13.7 billion years – number has now been experimentally determined to within 1% accuracy) would be thrown in doubt. Even the expanding universe theory, the Big Bang theory, and black holes would have to be re- examined. The Big Bang theory of universe assumes the present form of the universe originated from the hot fire ball called singularity and it assumes time did not exist before the Big Bang. But Erickcek deduced on the basis of NASA's, Wilkinson Microwave Anisotropy Probe (WMAP) that the existence of time and empty space is possible before the Big Bang.

But what would happen if you travel back in time and kill your grandfather before he conceives your father? Would the arrow of time reverse? Because motion makes the clock tick slower, can we travel back in time and kill our grandfather before he conceive our father? If not, why the universe avoids the paradox? Time Travel – Science Fiction? Taking the laws of physics and

punching them in the stomach and throwing them down the stairs – it's possible for you to break the universal speed limit. It is mind boggling to think about it – you're actually travelling backwards in time. What if you went back in time and prevented big bang from happening? You would prevent yourself from ever having been born! But then if you hadn't been born, you could not have gone back in time to prevent big bang from happening. The concept of time travel may sound something impressive and allow science fiction like possibilities for people who survived from the past, but somewhat it seems to be incredible like seeing broken tea cups gathering themselves together off the floor and jumping back on the table promoting cup manufacturers go out of business. However, travelling through time may not be the far- fetched science fiction theory. At the same time, can we open a portal to the past or find a shortcut to the future and master the time itself is still in question and forbidden by the second law of thermodynamics (which states that in any closed system like universe randomness, or entropy, never decreases with time). Of course, we have not seen anyone from the past (or have we?).

We asked how stars are powered and found the answer in the transformations of atomic nuclei. But there are still simple questions that we can ask. And one is: Is our universe merely the by-product of a cosmic accident? If the universe were merely the by-product of a grand accident, then our universe could have been a conglomeration of objects each going its own way. But everything we see in the universe obeys rules which are governed by a set of equations, without exception – which give philosophy a lot more attention than science. However, this does not mean that the universe obey rules because it exists in a plan which is created and shaped by a grinding hand.

Maybe the universe is a lucky coincidence of a grand accident emerged with ingredients such as space, time, mass, and energy exist in one-to-one correspondence with the elements of reality, and hence it obeys a set of rational laws without exception. At this moment it seems as though Dr. Science will never be able to raise the curtain on the mystery of creation. Moreover, traditional philosophy is dead, that it has not kept up with modern developments in science, and there is no reason at justifying the grinding hand because the idea of God is extremely limited and goes no further than the opening sentence of the classical theology (which has always

rejected the idea that God can be classified or defined), and much is still in the speculative stage, and we must admit that there are yet no empirical or observational tests that can be used to test the idea of an accidental origin. No evidence. No scientific observation. Just a speculation. For those who have lived by their faith in the power of reason, the story may end like a bad dream since free will is just an illusion.

From the Big Bang to the Bodies such as stars or black holes including basic facts such as particle masses and force strengths, the entire universe works because the laws of physics make things happen. But if Meta or hyper laws of physics were whatever produced the universe then what produced those laws. Or perhaps, the laws, or the cause that created them, existed forever, and didn't need to be created. We must admit that there is ignorance on some issues, that is, we don't have a complete set of laws .... We are not sure exactly does the existing laws hold everywhere and at all time. Dr. Science gives us a clue, but there's no definitive answer to provide a purely natural, non-causal explanation for the existence of laws of physics and our place in it. So let's just leave it at the hypothetical laws of physics. The question, then, is why are there laws of physics? And we could say, well, that required a biblical deity, who created these laws of physics and the spark that took us from the laws of physics to the notions of time and space. Well, if the laws of physics popped into existence 13.8 billion years ago with divine help whatsoever, like theologians say, why aren't we seeing at least one evidence of an ineffable creator in our observable universe every now and then? The origin of the Meta or hyper laws of physics remains a mystery for now. However, recent breakthroughs in physics, made possible in part by fantastic revolutionary understanding of the true nature of the mathematical quantities and theories of physics, may suggest an answer that may seem as obvious to us as the earth orbiting the sun – or perhaps as ridiculous as earth is a perfect sphere. We don't know whatever the answer may be because the Meta or hyper laws of physics are completely beyond our experience, and beyond our imagination, or our mathematics. This fact leads us to a big mystery and awaits the next generation of high energy experiments, which hope to shed light on the far-reaching answer that might be found in the laws that govern elemental particles.

Who are we? We find that we intelligent apes who have only recently left the trees, live on a fragile planet of a humdrum star by a matter of sheer luck or by divine providence, lost in a galaxy tucked away in some forgotten corner of a universe in which there are far more galaxies than people. Sending the Beatles song across the Universe and pointing the telescopes in Deep Space Network towards the North Star, Polaris, we seek to find intellectual beings like us outside the sheer number of planets, vast ocean of existence, our solar system, and our own Milky Way galaxy. How awe hunting for them across the empty stretches of the universe would be to acquire a bit of confirmation that either we're alone in this universe or we are not. However, we are not the only life-form in the universe, is reasonable to expect since we have no reason to assume that ours is the only possible form of life. Some sort of life could have happened in a universe of greatly different form, but

## Where's the evidence?

The Burden of evidence is only on the people who regard themselves as reliable witnesses that sightings of UFOs are evidence that we are being visited by someone living in another galaxy who are much more advanced enough to spread through some hundred thousand million galaxies and visit the Earth. An alien, like the teapot, is a hypothesis that requires evidence.

### **The known forces of nature can be divided into four classes:**

- **Gravity:** This is the weakest of the four; it acts on everything in the universe as an attraction. And if not for this force, we would go zinging off into outer space and the sun would detonate like trillions upon trillions of hydrogen bombs.
- **Electromagnetism:** This is much stronger than gravity; it acts only on particles with an electric charge, being repulsive between charges of the same sign and attractive between charges of the opposite sign. More than half the gross national product of the earth,

representing the accumulated wealth of our planet, depends in some way on the electromagnetic force. It lights up the cities of New York, fills the air with music from radios and stereos, entertains all the people in the world with television, reduces housework with electrical appliances, heats their food with microwaves, tracks their planes and space probes with radar, and electrifies their power plants. Electromagnetism fundamentally determines all macroscopic, and many atomic level, properties of the chemical elements, including all chemical bonding.

In a four kilogram (~1 gallon) jug of water there are  $2.1 \times 10^8$  C of total electron charge. Thus, if we place two such jugs a meter apart, the electrons in one of the jugs repel those in the other jug with a force of  $4.1 \times 10^{26}$  N. This force is larger than the planet Earth would weigh if weighed on another Earth. The atomic nuclei in one jug also repel those in the other with the same force. However, these repulsive forces are canceled by the attraction of the electrons in jug A with the nuclei in jug B and the attraction of the nuclei in jug A with the electrons in jug B, resulting in no net force. Electromagnetic forces are tremendously stronger than gravity but cancel out so that for large bodies gravity dominates.

- **Weak nuclear force:** This causes radioactivity and plays a vital role in the formation of the elements in stars. And a slightly stronger this force, all the neutrons in the early universe would have decayed, leaving about 100 percent hydrogen, with no deuterium for later use in the synthesizing elements in stars.
- **Strong nuclear force:** This force holds together the protons and neutrons inside the nucleus of an atom. And it is this same force that holds together the quarks to form protons and neutrons. Unleashed in the hydrogen bomb, the strong nuclear force could one day end all life on earth.

The inherent goal of unification is to show that all of these forces are, in fact, manifestations of a single super force. We can't perceive this unity at the low energies of our everyday lives, or even in our most powerful accelerators (capable of accelerating particles nearly up to the speed of light) at Fermi lab or LHC, the Large Hadron Collider, at CERN (European Centre for Nuclear

Research), in Switzerland. But close to the Big Bang temperatures, at inconceivably high energies... If the forces unify, the protons – which make up much of the mass of ordinary matter – can be unstable, and eventually decay into lighter particles such as antielectrons. Indeed, several experiments were performed in the Morton Salt Mine in Ohio to yield definite evidence of proton decay. But none have succeeded so far. However, the probability of a proton in the universe gaining sufficient energy to decay is so small that one has to wait at least a million million million million years i.e., longer than the time since the big bang, which is about ten thousand million years.

### **Relative Strength of the Four Forces:**

- Force: Nuclear  
Relative Strength:  $10^3$
- Force: Electromagnetic  
Relative Strength: 1
- Force: Weak  
Relative Strength:  $10^{-11}$
- Force: Gravitational  
Relative Strength:  $10^{-39}$
- Proton feel  
Nuclear force: Yes  
Electromagnetic force: Yes  
Weak force: No

Gravitational force: Yes

- Neutron feel

Nuclear force: Yes

Electromagnetic force: No

Weak force: No

Gravitational force: Yes

- Electron feel

Nuclear force: No

Electromagnetic force: Yes

Weak force: Yes

Gravitational force: Yes

The eminent laws do not tell us why the initial configuration was such as to produce what we observe. For what purpose? Must we turn to the anthropic principle for an explanation? Was it all just a lucky chance? That would seem a counsel of despair, a negation of all our hopes of understanding the unfathomable order of the universe. However, this is an extended metaphor for many puzzles in physics uncovered with painstaking labor, and it is especially relevant to particle physics. Still, particle physics remains unfathomable to many people and a bunch of scientists chasing after tiny invisible objects.

If string theory is correct, then every particle is nothing but a vibrating, oscillating, dancing filament named a string. A string does something aside from moving – it oscillates in different ways. Each way represents a particular mode of vibration. Different modes of vibration make the string appear as a dark energy or a cosmic ray, since different modes of vibration are seen as different masses or spins.

If Higgs theory (which is the last piece of the Standard Model that has still eluded capture – which is one of the theories LHC experimentalists hope to discover and it is the capstone for conventional big bang cosmology --which biblical creationists reject) is correct, then a new field called the Higgs field which is analogous to the familiar electromagnetic field but with new kinds of properties permits all over the space (considered the origin of mass in Grand Unified Theory – a theory that unifies the weak, strong, and electromagnetic interactions, without gravity). Different masses of the particles are due to the different strengths of interaction of the particle with the Higgs field (more the strength of interaction of the particle with the Higgs field, more the mass of the particle). To make this easier for you, let's say it is cosmic high-fructose corn syrup – the more you go through it, the heavier you get.

### Which explanation is right?

Higgs theory runs rampant in the popular media claiming that String Theory Is Not The Only Game In Town. However, by the end of the decade, we will have our first glimpse of the new physics, whatever it well may be

### STRING or HIGGS

The new physics will point to even more discoveries at the TeV scale and opens the door beyond the Standard Model and raise new questions like: if the Higgs field generate masses for the W and Z, and for the quarks and leptons – does it generate its own mass and if so how? What is its mass?

Dr. Science remains silent on the profound questions. Ultimately, however, one would hope to find complete, consistent answers that would include all the mathematical techniques as approximations. The quest for such answers is known as the grand unification of the two basic partial theories: the general theory of relativity (which states that space and time are no longer absolute, no longer a fixed background to events. Instead, they are dynamical quantities that are shaped by the matter and energy in the universe) and quantum mechanics (a theory of the microcosm which has upended many an intuition, but none deeper than this one – developed by 1900 physicists in response to a number of glaring problems that arose when 19th century conceptions of physics were applied to the microscopic world, where subatomic particles are

held together by particle like forces dancing on the sterile stage of space- time, which is viewed as an empty arena, devoid of any content). Unfortunately, however, these two theories are inconsistent with each other – i.e., quantum mechanics and general relativity do not work together. How the ideas of general relativity can be consolidated with those of quantum theory is still a? Until we progress closer toward the laws that govern our universe.

The latest theory of subatomic particles (the quantum theory) gives an estimated value of vacuum energy density that is about 120 orders of magnitude larger than the measured value — claiming our best theory cannot calculate the value of the largest energy source in the entire universe. Dr. Science advances over the wreckage of its theories by continually putting its ideas to experimental test; no matter how beautiful its idea might be; it must be discarded or modified if it is at odds with experiment. It would have been clearly be nice for quantum theory if the value of vacuum energy density were in the order of  $10^{96}$  kg per cubic meter, but the measured value were in the order of  $10^{-27}$  kg per cubic meter. Thus, the best candidate we have at the moment, the quantum theory, brought about its downfall by predicting the value of vacuum energy density that is about 120 orders of magnitude larger than the measured value.

We a lot of exposure with darkness and disbelief and a state of not having an immediate conclusion, and this vulnerability is of great significance, I think. When we don't comprehend the mind of nature, we are in the middle of darkness. When we have an intuitive guess as to what the outcome is; we are unsealed. And when we are fairly damn sure of what the final result is going to be, we are still in some uncertainty. And uncertainty being too complex to come about randomly is evidence for human continuing quest for justification. Sometimes, very hard, impossible things just strike and we call them thoughts. In most of the self-reproducing organisms the conditions would not be right for the generation of thoughts to predict things more or less, even if not in a simplest way, only in the few complex organisms like us spontaneous thoughts would generate and what is it that breathes fire into a perception. The human perception is enormous; it's extensive and unlimited, and outrageous that we can ask simple questions. And they are: What the dark energy is up to? What it is about? Why this mysterious form of energy permeates all of space blowing the galaxies farther and farther apart? How accurate are the physical laws (which are essentially the same today as they were at the time of Newton despite

the scientific revolutions and paradigm shifts), which control it? Why it made the universe bang? Unfortunately, the laws that we are using are not able to answer these questions because of the prediction that the universe started off with infinite density at the big bang singularity (where all the known laws would break down). However, if one looks in a commonsense realistic point of view the laws and equations which are considered as inherent ingredients of reality – are simply the man-made ingredients introduced by the rational beings who are free to observe the universe as they want and to draw logical deductions from what they see – to describe the objective features of reality. The scientific data is fallible, changeable, and influenced by scientific understanding is refreshing. Here’s an example of what I mean. In most physics textbooks we will read that the strength of the electromagnetic force is measured by the dimensionless parameter  $\alpha = \frac{e^2}{4\pi\hbar c\epsilon_0}$  (where  $e$  is the charge =  $1.602 \times 10^{-19}$  Coulombs,  $\epsilon_0$  is the absolute permittivity of free space =  $8.8 \times 10^{-12} \frac{F}{m}$ ,  $c$  is the speed of light in vacuum (an awkward conversion factor for everyday use because it’s so big. Light can go all the way around the equator of the Earth in about 0.1 seconds) and  $\hbar$  is the reduced Planck's constant), called the fine structure constant, which was taught to be constant became variant when the standard model of elementary particles and forces revealed that  $\alpha$  actually varies with energy.

$$\text{Quantum field theory} = \{\text{Group theory} + \text{quantum mechanics}\}$$

$$\text{Lim}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \text{Quantum mechanics} = \text{Quantum field theory}$$

The Quantum theory of electrodynamics (a relativistic quantum field theory or a quantum field theory – arguably the most precise theory of natural phenomena ever advanced which seems to govern everything small – through which we have been able to solidify the role of photons as the "smallest possible bundles of light" and to reveal their interactions with electrically charged particles such as electrons, in a mathematically complete, predictive, and convincing framework) and General Relativity (which dominates large things and is now called a classical theory which predicts that the universe started off with infinite density at the big bang singularity) both try to

assign mass to the singularity. But according to generally accepted history of the universe, according to what is known as the hot big bang model. At some finite time in the past i.e., between ten and twenty thousand million years ago. At this time, all matter (which is characterized by the physical quantity we define as mass) would have been on top of each other – which is called the singularity, the density would have been INFINITE. Under such conditions, all the known laws of science would break down. However, a good mathematical theory can prove anything with that amount of wiggle room, and findings are really determined by nothing except its desire. For all theoreticians and tens of thousands of university graduates at least know, the universe started off with infinite density at the hot big bang singularity with infinitely hot temperatures. And at such high temperatures that are reached in thousands of H-bomb explosions, the strong and weak nuclear forces and the gravity and electromagnetic force were all unified into a single force. What was before the Big Bang? Was the Big Bang created? If the Big Bang was not created, how was this Big Bang accomplished, and what can we learn about the agent and events of creation? Is it the product of chance or was been designed? What is it that blocked the pre-Big Bang view from us? Is Big Bang singularity an impenetrable wall and we cannot, in physics, go beyond it? To answer one question, another question arises. Erickcek's model suggests the possibility of existence of space and time before the big bang. But the world famed Big Bang theory abandons the existence of space and time before the big bang. Both the theories are consistent and based upon sophisticated experimental observations and theoretical studies. Truth must be prejudiced with honest scientific inquiry to illuminate the words of Genesis. And this is possible only if the modern scientific community would simply open its eyes to the truth.

Do black holes really exist? If they exist, why we haven't observed one hole yet? Can black holes be observed directly, and if so, how? If the production of the tiny black holes is feasible, can particle accelerators, such as the Large Hadron Collider (LHC) in Switzerland at the famed CERN nuclear laboratory create a micro black hole that will eventually eat the world? If not – if there are no black holes, what are the things we detect ripping gas off the surface of other stars? What is the structure of space-time just outside the black hole? Do their space times have horizons? : are the major questions in theoretical physics today that haunts us. The effort to

resolve these complex paradoxes is one of the very few things that lifts human mind a little above the level of farce, and gives it some of the grace of province inspiring new ideas and new experiments.

Since gravity weakens with distance, the earth pulls on your head with less force than it pulls on your feet, which are a meter or two closer to the earth's center. The difference is so tiny we cannot feel it, but an astronaut near the surface of a black hole would be literally torn apart. Most people think of a black hole as a voracious whirlpool in space, sucking down everything around it. But that's not really true! A black hole is a place where gravity has gotten so strong that even light cannot escape out of its influence.

### How a black hole might be formed?

The slightly denser regions of the nearly uniformly distributed atoms (mostly hydrogen) which lack sufficient energy to escape the gravitational attraction of the nearby atoms, would combine together and thus grow even denser, forming giant clouds of gas, which at some point become gravitationally unstable, undergo fragmentation and would break up into smaller clouds that would collapse under their own gravity. As these collapses, the atoms within them collide with one another more and more frequently and at greater and greater speeds – the gas heats up i.e., the temperature of the gas would increase, until eventually it become hot enough to start nuclear fusion reactions. And a consequence of this is that the stars like our sun (which are made up of more than one kind of gas particle) are born to radiate their energy as heat and light. But the stars with a physical radius smaller than its Schwarzschild radius further collapse to produce dark or frozen stars (i.e., the mass of a star is concentrated in a small enough spherical region, so that its mass divided by its radius exceeds a particular critical value, the resulting space-time warp is so radical that anything, including light, that gets too close to the star will be unable to escape its gravitational grip).

And these dark stars are sufficiently massive and compact and possess a strong gravitational field that prevent even light from escaping out its influence: any light emitted from the surface of the

star will be dragged back by the star's gravitational attraction before it could get very far. Such stars become black voids in space and were coined in 1969 by the American scientist John Wheeler "the black holes" (i.e., black because they cannot emit light and holes because anything getting too close falls into them, never to return). Classically, the gravitational field of the black holes (which seem to be among the most ordered and organized objects in the whole universe) is so strong that they would prevent any information including light from escaping out of their influence i.e., any information is sent down the throat of a black hole or swallowed by a black hole is forever hidden from the outside universe (this goes by the statement that "black holes have no hair" — that is, they have lost all information, all hair, except for these three parameters: its mass, spin and charge), and all one could say of the gravitational monster what the poet Dante said of the entrance to Hell: "All hope abandon, ye who enter here." Anything or anyone who falls through the black hole will soon reach the region of infinite density and the end of time. However, only the laws of classical general relativity does not allow anything (not even light) to escape the gravitational grip of the black hole but the inclusion of quantum mechanics modifies this conclusion— quantum fields would scatter off a black hole. Because energy can be created out of nothing, the pair of short-lived virtual particles (one with positive energy and the other with negative energy) appears close to the event horizon of a black hole. Spontaneous births and deaths of roiling frenzy of particles so called virtual particles momentarily occurred everywhere, all the time – violated the Energy-momentum relationship:  $E^2 = m_0^2c^4 + p^2c^2$  – is the conclusion that mass and energy are interconvertible; they are two different forms of the same thing. The word virtual particles literally mean that these particles are not observed directly, but their indirect effects are measured to a remarkable degree of accuracy. Their properties and consequences are well established and well understood consequences of quantum mechanics. The gravitational might of the black hole inject energy into a pair of virtual particles ... that tears them just far enough apart so that one with negative energy gets sucked into the hole even before it can annihilate its partner ... its forsaken partner with positive energy... gets an energy boost from the gravitational force of the black hole ... escape outward to infinity (an abstract mathematical concept that was precisely formulated in the work of mathematician Georg Cantor in the late nineteenth century)... where it appear as a real particle (and to an observer at a distance, it will appear to have been emitted from the black hole). Because  $E = mc^2$  (i.e., energy is equivalent to mass), a fall of negative energy particle into the black hole therefore

reduces its mass with its horizon shrinking in size. As the black hole loses mass, the temperature of the black hole (which depends only on its mass) rises and its rate of emission of particles increases, so it loses mass more and more quickly. We don't know if the emission process continues until the black hole dissipates completely away or if it stops after a finite amount of time leaving black hole remnants.

The attempt to understand the Hawking radiation has a profound impact upon the understanding of the black hole thermodynamics, leading to the description of what the black hole entropic energy is.

$$\text{Black hole entropic energy} = \text{Black hole temperature} \times \text{Black hole entropy}$$

This means that the entropic energy makes up half of the mass energy of the black hole. For a black hole of one solar mass ( $M = 2 \times 10^{30}$  kg), we get an entropic energy of  $9 \times 10^{46}$  joules – much higher than the thermal entropic energy of the sun.

It is only theoretically possible that black holes with mass  $M \leq$  mass of the electron could be created in high energy collisions. No black holes with mass  $M \leq$  mass of the electron have ever been observed, however – indeed, normally the creation of micro black holes (with mass  $\leq$  mass of the electron) take place at high energy (i.e.,  $>10^{28}$  electron volts – roughly greater than million tons of TNT explosive), which is a quadrillion times beyond the energy of the LHC. Even if the quantum black holes (with mass  $\leq$  mass of the electron) are created, they would be extremely

difficult to spot - and they are the large emitters of radiation (because  $T = \frac{\hbar c^3}{8\pi G M k_B}$ ) and they

shrink and dissipate faster even before they are observed. Moreover, if a black hole has a mass

less than the Planck mass ( $2.176435(24) \times 10^{-8}$  kg =  $\sqrt{\frac{\hbar c}{G}}$ ), its quantum mechanical size could

be outside its event horizon. This wouldn't make sense, Planck mass is the smallest possible black hole.

Though the emission of particles from the primordial black holes is currently the most commonly accepted theory within scientific community, there is some disputation associated with it. There are some issues incompatible with quantum mechanics that it finally results in information being lost, which makes physicists discomfort and this raises a serious problem that strikes at the heart of our understanding of science. However, most physicists admit that black holes must radiate like hot bodies if our ideas about general relativity and quantum mechanics are correct. Thus even though they have not yet managed to find a primordial black hole emitting particles after over two decades of searching. Despite its strong theoretical foundation, the existence of this phenomenon is still in question. Alternately, those who don't believe that black holes themselves exist are similarly unwilling to admit that they emit particles.

In the nuclear reaction mass of reactants is always greater than mass of products. The mass difference is converted to energy, according to the equation which is as famous as the man who wrote it.

For a nuclear reaction:  $p + \text{Li}_7 \rightarrow \alpha + \alpha + 17.2 \text{ MeV}$

Mass of reactants:

- $p = 1.0072764 \text{ amu}$
- $\text{Li}_7 = 7.01600455 \text{ amu}$

Total mass of reactants =  $7.01600455 \text{ amu} + 1.0072764 \text{ amu} = 8.02328095 \text{ amu}$

Mass of products:

- $\alpha = 4.0015061 \text{ amu}$

Total mass of products =  $\alpha + \alpha = 2\alpha = 8.0030122 \text{ amu}$

As from above data it is clear that

Total mass of reactants is greater than Total mass of products. The mass difference ( $8.02328095 \text{ amu} - 8.0030122 \text{ amu} = 0.02026875 \text{ amu}$ ) is converted to energy  $18.87 \text{ MeV}$ , according to the equation  $E = mc^2$ . However, the observed energy is  $17.2 \text{ MeV}$ .

Expected energy =  $18.87 \text{ MeV}$  (i.e.,  $0.02026875 \text{ amu} \times c^2$ )

Experimentally observed energy =  $17.2 \text{ MeV}$

Expected energy is  $\neq$  observed energy

Energy difference =  $(18.87 - 17.2) \text{ MeV} = 1.67 \text{ MeV}$

Where the energy  $1.67 \text{ MeV}$  is gone? The question is clear and deceptively simple. But the answer is just being blind to the complexity of reality. Questions are guaranteed in Science; Answers aren't.

If we could peer into the fabric of space- time at the Planck length (the distance where the smoothness of relativity's space-time and the quantum nature of reality begin to rub up against each other), we would see the 4 dimensional fabric of space-time is simply the lowest energy state of the universe. It is neither empty nor uninteresting, and its energy is not necessarily zero (which was discovered by Richard Dick Feynman, a colorful character who worked at the California Institute of Technology and played the bongo drums at a strip joint down the road— for which he received Nobel Prize for physics in 1965). Because  $E = mc^2$ , one can think that the virtual particle-antiparticle pairs of mass  $m$  are continually being created out of energy  $E$  of the 4 dimensional fabric of space-time consistent with the Heisenberg's uncertainty principle of quantum mechanics (which tells us that from a microscopic vantage point there is a tremendous amount of activity and this activity gets increasingly agitated on ever smaller distance and time scales), and then, they appear together at some time, move apart, then come together and annihilate each other giving energy back to the space-time without violating the law of energy conservation (which has not changed in four hundred years and still appear in relativity and quantum mechanics). Spontaneous births and deaths of virtual particles so called quantum fluctuations occurring everywhere, all the time – is the conclusion that mass and energy are interconvertible; they are two different forms of the same thing. However, spontaneous births

and deaths of so called virtual particles can produce some remarkable problem, because infinite number of virtual pairs of mass  $m$  can be spontaneously created out of energy  $E$  of the 4 dimensional fabric of space-time, does the 4 dimensional fabric of space- time bears an infinite amount of energy, therefore, by Einstein's famous equation  $E = mc^2$ , does it bears an infinite amount of mass. If so, according to general relativity, the infinite amount of mass would have curved up the universe to infinitely small size. But which obviously has not happened. The word virtual particles literally mean that these particles cannot be observed directly, but their indirect effects can be measured to a remarkable degree of accuracy. Their properties and consequences are well established and well understood consequences of quantum mechanics (which states that the position of a particle is uncertain, and therefore that there is some possibility that a particle will be within an energy barrier rather than outside of it. The process of moving from outside to inside without traversing the distance between is known as quantum tunneling, and it is very important for the fusion reactions in stars like the Sun). However, they can be materialized into real particles by several ways. All that one require an energy = energy required to tear the pair apart + energy required to boost the separated virtual particle- antiparticles into real particles (i.e., to bring them from virtual state to the materialize state).

When Einstein was 26 years old, he calculated precisely how energy must change if the relativity principle was correct, and he discovered the relation  $E = mc^2$  (which led to the Manhattan Project and ultimately to the bombs that exploded over Hiroshima and Nagasaki in 1945). This is now probably the only equation in physics that even people with no background in physics have at least heard of this and are aware of its prodigious influence on the world we live in. And since  $c$  is constant (because the maximum distance a light can travel in one second is  $3 \times 10^8$  meter), this equation tells us that mass and energy are interconvertible and are two different forms of the same thing and are in fact equivalent. Suppose a mass  $m$  is converted into energy  $E$ , the resulting energy carries mass =  $m$  and moves at the speed of light  $c$ . Hence, energy  $E$  is defined by  $E = mc^2$ . As we know  $c^2$  (the speed of light multiplied by itself) is an astronomically large number:  $9 \times 10^{16}$  meters square per second square. So if we convert a small amount of mass, we'll get a tremendous amount of energy. For example, if we convert 1kg of mass, we'll get energy of  $9 \times 10^{16}$  Joules (i.e., the energy more

than 1 million times the energy released in a chemical explosion. Perhaps since  $c$  is not just the constant namely the maximum distance a light can travel in one second but rather a fundamental feature of the way space and time are married to form space-time. One can think that in the presence of unified space and time, mass and energy are equivalent and interchangeable. But WHY? The question lingers, unanswered. Until now.

However, the equation  $E = mc^2$  (where  $E$  is energy,  $m$  is mass, and  $c$  is the speed of light. People often employ this equation to calculate how much energy would be produced if, say, a bit of matter was converted into pure electromagnetic radiation. (Because the speed of light is a large number, the answer is a lot—the weight of matter converted to energy in the bomb that destroyed the city of Hiroshima was less than one ounce.) But the equation also tells us that if the energy of an object increases, so does its mass, that is, its resistance to acceleration, or change in speed) has some remarkable consequences (e.g. conversion of less than 1% of 2 pounds of uranium into energy was used in the atomic bomb over Hiroshima and body at rest still contains energy. When a body is moving, it carries an additional energy of motion called kinetic energy. In chemical and nuclear interactions, kinetic energy can be converted into rest energy, which is equivalent to generating mass. Also, the rest energy can be converted into kinetic energy. In that way, chemical and nuclear interactions can generate kinetic energy, which then can be used to run engines or blow things up). Because  $E = mc^2$ , the energy which a body possess due to its motion will add to its rest mass. This effect is only really significant for bodies moving at speeds close to the speed of light. For example, at 10 percent of the speed of light a body's mass  $M$  is only 0.5 percent more than its rest mass  $m$ , while at 90 percent of the speed of light it would be more than twice its rest mass. And as an body approaches the speed of light, its mass raise ever more quickly, it acquire infinite mass and since an infinite mass cannot be accelerated any faster by any force, the issue of infinite mass remains an intractable problem. For this reason all the bodies are forever confined by relativity to move at speeds slower than the speed of light. The mass  $m$

in motion at speed  $v$  is the mass  $m_0$  at rest divided by the factor  $\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}$  implies: the mass of a particle is not constant; it varies with changes in its velocity.

$$m = \frac{m_0}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}}$$

For non-relativistic case ( $v \ll c$ ), the above equation reduces to:

$$m = m_0$$

Only tiny packets/particles of light (dubbed "photons" by chemist Gilbert Lewis) that have no intrinsic mass can move at the speed of light. There is little disagreement on this point. Now, being more advanced, we do not just consider conclusions like photons have no intrinsic mass. We constantly test them, trying to prove or disprove. So far, relativity has withstood every test. And try as we might, we can measure no mass for the photon. We can just put upper limits on what mass it can have. These upper limits are determined by the sensitivity of the experiment we are using to try to weigh the photon. The last number we can see that a photon, if it has any mass at all, must be less than  $4 \times 10^{-48}$  grams. For comparison, the electron has a mass of  $9 \times 10^{-28}$  grams. Moreover, if the mass of the photon is not considered to zero, then quantum mechanics would be in trouble. And it also an uphill task to conduct an experiment which proves the photon mass to be exactly zero. Tachyons the putative class of hypothetical particles (with negative mass:  $m < 0$ ) is believed to travel faster than the speed of light. But, the existence of tachyons is still in question and if they exist, how can they be detected is still a? However, on one thing most physicists agree: (Just because we haven't found anything yet that can go faster than light doesn't mean that we won't one day have to eat our words. We should be more open- minded to other possibilities that just may not have occurred to us). Moreover, in expanding space – recession velocity keeps increasing with distance. Beyond a certain distance, known as the Hubble distance, it exceeds the velocity greater than the speed of light in vacuum. But, this is not a violation of relativity, because recession velocity is caused not by motion through space but by the expansion of space.

$E = h\nu$  (which implies the energy a photon can have is proportional to its frequency: larger frequency (shorter wavelength) implies larger photon energy and smaller frequency (longer wavelength) implies smaller photon energy) – because  $h$  is constant, energy and frequency of the photon are equivalent and are different forms of the same thing. And since  $h$  – which is one of

the most fundamental numbers in physics, ranking alongside the speed of light  $c$  and Planck's constant  $h$  — is incredibly small (i.e.,  $6 \times 10^{-34}$  — a decimal point followed by 33 zeros and a 6 — of a joule second), the frequency of the photon is always greater than its energy, so it would not take many quanta to radiate even ten thousand megawatts. And some say the only thing that quantum mechanics (the great intellectual achievement of the first half of this century) has going for it, in fact, is that it is unquestionably correct. Since the Planck's constant is almost infinitesimally small, quantum mechanics is for little things. Suppose this number would have been too long to keep writing down i.e.,  $h$  would have been  $= 6.625 \times 10^{34}$  Js, then quantum mechanical effects would have been noticeable for macroscopic objects. For example, the De Broglie wavelength of a 100 kg man walking at 1 m/s would have been  $= \frac{h}{mv} = \frac{6.625 \times 10^{34} \text{ Js}}{(100\text{kg})(1\text{m/s})} = 6.625 \times 10^{32} \text{ m}$  (very large to be noticeable).

Are Neutrinos Massless? If not they could contribute significantly to the mass of the universe? Evidence of neutrino oscillations prove that neutrinos are not massless but instead have a mass less than one hundred-thousandth that of an electron. The work on atomic science in the first thirty five years of this century took our understanding down to lengths of a millionth of a millimeter. Then we discovered that protons and neutrons are made of even smaller particles called quarks (which were named by the Caltech physicist Murray Gell-Mann, who won the Nobel Prize in 1969 for his work on them). We might indeed expect to find several new layers of structure more basic than the quarks and leptons that we now regard as elemental particles. Are there elementary particles that have not yet been observed, and, if so, which ones are they and what are their properties? What lies beyond the quarks and the leptons? If we find answers to them, then the entire picture of particle physics would be quite different.

Experimental evidence supporting the Watson and Crick model was published in a series of five articles in the same issue of Nature — caused an explosion in biochemistry and transformed the science. Of these, Franklin and Gosling's paper was the first publication of their own x-ray diffraction data and original analysis method that partially supported the Watson and Crick

model; this issue also contained an article on DNA (a main family of polynucleotides in living cells) structure by Maurice Wilkins and two of his colleagues, whose analysis supported their double-helix molecular model of DNA. In 1962, after Franklin's death, Watson, Crick, and Wilkins jointly received the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine. From each gene's point of view, the 'background' genes are those with which it shares bodies in its journey down the generations. DNA (deoxyribonucleic acid) – which is known to occur in the chromosomes of all cells (whose coded characters spell out specific instructions for building willow trees that will shed a new generation of downy seeds). Most forms of life including vertebrates, reptiles, Craniates or suckling pigs, chimps and dogs and crocodiles and bats and cockroaches and humans and worms and dandelions, carry the amazing complexity of the information within the some kind of replicator—molecules called DNA in each cell of their body, that a live reading of that code at a rate of one letter per second would take thirty-one years, even if reading continued day and night. Just as protein molecules are chains of amino acids, so DNA molecules are chains of nucleotides. Linking the two chains in the DNA, are pairs of nucleic acids (purines + pyrimidines). There are four types of nucleic acid, adenine "A", cytosine "C", guanine "G", and thiamine "T." An adenine (purine) on one chain is always matched with a thiamine (pyrimidine) on the other chain, and a guanine (purine) with a cytosine (pyrimidine). Thus DNA exhibits all the properties of genetic material, such as replication, mutation and recombination. Hence, it is called the molecule of life. We need DNA to create enzymes in the cell, but we need enzymes to unzip the DNA. Which came first, proteins or protein synthesis? If proteins are needed to make proteins, how did the whole thing get started? We need precision genetic experiments to know for sure.

A theory is a good theory if it satisfies one requirement. It must make definite predictions about the results of future observations. Basically, all scientific theories are scientific statements that predict, explain, and perhaps describe the basic features of reality. Despite having received some great deal, discrepancies frequently lead to doubt and discomfort. For example, the most precise estimate of sun's age is around 10 million years, based on linear density model. But geologists have the evidence that the formation of the rocks, and the fossils in them, would have taken hundreds or thousands of millions of years. This is far longer than the age of the Earth, predicted

by linear density model. Hence the earth existed even before the birth of the sun! Which is absolutely has no sense. The linear density model therefore fails to account for the age of the sun. Any physical theory is always provisional, in the sense that it is only a hypothesis: it can be disproved by finding even a single observation that disagrees with the predictions of the theory. Towards the end of the nineteenth century, physicists thought they were close to a complete understanding of the universe. They believed that entire universe was filled by a hypothetical medium called the ether. As a material medium is required for the propagation of waves, it was believed that light waves propagate through ether as the pressure waves propagate through air. Soon, however, inconsistencies with the idea of ether begin to appear. Yet a series of experiments failed to support this idea. The most careful and accurate experiments were carried out by two Americans: Albert Michelson and Edward Morley (who showed that light always traveled at a speed of one hundred and eighty six thousand miles a second (no matter where it came from) and disproved Michell and Laplace's idea of light as consisting of particles, rather like cannon balls, that could be slowed down by gravity, and made to fall back on the star) at the Case School of Applied Science in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1887 – which proved to be a serve blow to the existence of ether. All the known subatomic particles in the universe belong to one of two groups, Fermions or bosons. Fermions are particles with integer spin  $\frac{1}{2}$  and they make up ordinary matter. Their ground state energies are negative. Bosons are particles (whose ground state energies are positive) with integer spin 0, 1, 2 and they act as the force carriers between fermions (For example: The electromagnetic force of attraction between electron and a proton is pictured as being caused by the exchange of large numbers of virtual massless bosons of spin 1, called photons).

**Positive ground state energy of bosons plus negative ground state energy of fermions = 0**

But Why? May be because to eliminate the biggest infinity in supergravity theory (the theory which introduced a superpartner to the conjectured subatomic particle with spin 2 that is the quanta of gravity "the graviton" (called the gravitino, meaning "little graviton," with spin  $\frac{3}{2}$ ) – that even inspired one of the most brilliant theoretical physicists since Einstein “Stephen

Hawking” to speak of "the end of theoretical physics" being in sight when he gave his inaugural lecture upon taking the Lucasian Chair of Mathematics at Cambridge University, the same chair once held by Isaac Newton – a person who developed the theory of mechanics, which gave us the classical laws governing machines which in turn, greatly accelerated the Industrial Revolution, which unleashed political forces that eventually overthrew the feudal dynasties of Europe)?

There is strong evidence ... that the universe is permeated with dark matter approximately six times as much as normal visible matter (i.e. invisible matter became apparent in 1933 by Swiss astronomer Fritz Zwicky – which can be considered to have energy, too, because  $E = mc^2$  – exist in a huge halo around galaxies and does not participate in the processes of nuclear fusion that powers stars, does not give off light and does not interact with light but bend starlight due to its gravity, somewhat similar to the way glass bends light). Although we live in a dark matter dominated universe (i.e., dark matter, according to the latest data, makes up 23 percent of the total matter/energy content of the universe) experiments to detect dark matter in the laboratory have been exceedingly difficult to perform because dark matter particles such as the neutralino, which represent higher vibrations of the superstring – interact so weakly with ordinary matter. Although dark matter was discovered almost a century ago, it is still a mystery shining on library shelves that everyone yearns to resolve.

Opening up the splendor of the immense heavens for the first time to serious scientific investigation. On the short time scale of our lives, not surprisingly, we underwent many transformations in our slow, painful evolution, an evolution often overshadowed by religious dogma and superstition to seek the answer to the question from the beginnings of our understanding. No progress was made in any scientific explanations because the experimental data were non-existent and there were no theoretical foundations that could be applied. In the latter half of the 20th century, there were several attempts such as quantum mechanics (the theory of subatomic physics and is one of the most successful theories of all time which is based on three principles: (1) energy is found in discrete packets called quanta; (2) matter is based on point particles but the probability of finding them is given by a wave, which obeys the

Schrödinger wave equation; (3) a measurement is necessary to collapse the wave and determine the final state of an object), the "big bang," probability theory, the general relativity (a theoretical framework of geometry which has been verified experimentally to better than 99.7 percent accuracy and predicts that the curvature of space-time gives the illusion that there is a force of attraction called gravity) to adjust to ensure agreement with experimental measurements and answer the questions that have so long occupied the mind of philosophers (from Aristotle to Kant) and scientists. However, we must admit that there is ignorance on some issues, for example, "we don't have a complete theory of universe which could form a framework for stitching these insights together into a seamless whole – capable of describing all phenomena.... We are not sure exactly how universe happened." However, the generally accepted history of the universe, according to what is so-called the big bang theory (proposed by a Belgian priest, Georges Lemaître, who learned of Einstein's theory and was fascinated by the idea that the theory logically led to a universe that was expanding and therefore had a beginning) has completely changed the discussion of the origin of the universe from almost pure speculation to an observational subject. In such model one finds that our universe started with an explosion. This was not any ordinary explosion as might occur today, which would have a point of origin (center) and would spread out from that point. The explosion occurred simultaneously everywhere, filling all space with infinite heat and energy. At this time, order and structure were just beginning to emerge – the universe was hotter and denser than anything we can imagine (at such temperatures and densities (of about a trillion trillion trillion trillion trillion (1 with 72 zeros after it) tons per cubic inch) gravity and quantum mechanics were no longer treated as two separate entities as they were in point-particle quantum field theory, the four known forces were unified as one unified super force) and was very rapidly expanding much faster than the speed of light (this did not violate Einstein's dictum that nothing can travel faster than light, because it was empty space that was expanding) and cooling in a way consistent with Einstein field equations. As the universe was expanding, the temperature was decreasing. Since the temperature was decreasing, the universe was cooling and its curvature energy was converted into matter like a formless water vapor freezes into snowflakes whose unique patterns arise from a combination of symmetry and randomness. Approximately  $10^{-37}$  seconds into the expansion, a phase transition caused a cosmic inflation, during which the universe underwent an incredible amount of superliminal expansion and grew exponentially by a factor  $e^{3Ht}$  (where H was a

constant called Hubble parameter and  $t$  was the time) – just as the prices grew by a factor of ten million in a period of 18 months in Germany after the First World War and it doubled in size every tiny fraction of a second – just as prices double every year in certain countries. After inflation stopped, the universe was not in a de Sitter phase and its rate of expansion was no longer proportional to its volume since  $H$  was no longer constant. At that time, the entire universe had grown by an unimaginable factor of  $10^{50}$  and consisted of a hot plasma "soup" of high energetic quarks as well as leptons (a group of particles which interacted with each other by exchanging new particles called the  $W$  and  $Z$  bosons as well as photons). And quarks and gluons were "deconfined" and free to move over distances much larger than the hadron size ( $\gg 1$  fm) in a soup called quark gluon plasma (QGP). There were a number of different varieties of quarks: there were six "flavors," which we now call up, down, strange, charmed, bottom, and top. And among the leptons the electron was a stable object and muon (that had mass 207 times larger than electron and now belongs to the second redundant generation of particles found in the Standard Model) and the tauon (that had mass 3,490 times the mass of the electron) were allowed to decay into other particles. And associated to each charged lepton, there were three distinct kinds of ghostly particles called neutrinos (the most mysterious of subatomic particles, are difficult to detect because they rarely interact with other forms of matter. Although they can easily pass through a planet or solid walls, they seldom leave a trace of their existence. Evidence of neutrino oscillations prove that neutrinos are not massless but instead have a mass less than one- hundred-thousandth that of an electron):

- the electron neutrino (which was predicted in the early 1930s by Wolfgang Pauli and discovered by Frederick Reines and Clyde Cowan in mid-1950s)
- the muon neutrino (which was discovered by physicists when studying the cosmic rays in late 1930s)
- the tauon neutrino (a heavier cousin of the electron neutrino)

Temperatures were so high that these quarks and leptons were moving around so fast that they escaped any attraction toward each other due to nuclear or electromagnetic forces. However,

they possessed so much energy that whenever they collided, particle – antiparticle pairs of all kinds were being continuously created and destroyed in collisions. And the uncertainty in the position of the particle times the uncertainty in its velocity times the mass of the particle was never smaller than a certain quantity, which was known as Planck's constant. Similarly,  $\Delta E \times \Delta t$  was  $\leq \frac{h}{4\pi}$  (where  $h$  was a quantity called Planck's constant and  $\pi = 3.14159 \dots$  was the familiar ratio of the circumference of a circle to its diameter). Hence the Heisenberg's uncertainty principle (which captures the heart of quantum mechanics – i.e. features normally thought of as being so basic as to be beyond question (e.g. that objects have definite positions and speeds and that they have definite energies at definite moments) are now seen as mere artifacts of Planck's constant being so tiny on the scales of the everyday world) was a fundamental, inescapable property of the universe. At some point an unknown reaction led to a very small excess of quarks and leptons over antiquarks and antileptons — of the order of one part in 30 million. This resulted in the predominance of matter over antimatter in the universe. The universe continued to decrease in density and fall in temperature, hence the typical energy of each particle was decreased in inverse proportion to the size of the universe (since the average energy – or speed – of the particles was simply a measure of the temperature of the universe). The symmetry (a central part of the theory [and] its experimental confirmation would be a compelling, albeit circumstantial, piece of evidence for strings) however, was unstable and, as the universe cooled, a process called spontaneous symmetry breaking phase transitions placed the fundamental forces of physics and the parameters of elementary particles into their present form. After about  $10^{-11}$  seconds, the picture becomes less speculative, since particle energies drop to values that can be attained in particle physics experiments. At about  $10^{-6}$  seconds, there was a continuous exchange of smallest constituents of the strong force called gluons between the quarks and this resulted in a force that pulled the quarks to form little wisps of matter which obeys the strong interactions and makes up only a tiny fraction of the matter in the universe and is dwarfed by dark matter called the baryons ( protons – a positively charged particles very similar to the neutrons, which accounts for roughly half the particles in the nucleus of most atoms – and neutrons – a neutral subatomic particles which, along with the protons, makes up the nuclei of atoms – belonged to the class baryons) as well as other particles. The small excess of quarks over antiquarks led to a small excess of baryons over antibaryons. The proton was composed of two up quarks and one

down quark and the neutron was composed of two down quarks and one up quark. And other particles contained other quarks (strange, charmed, bottom, and top), but these all had a much greater mass and decayed very rapidly into protons and neutrons. The charge on the up quark was  $= +\frac{2}{3} e$  and the charge on the down quark was  $= -\frac{1}{3} e$ . The other quarks possessed charges of  $+\frac{2}{3} e$  or  $-\frac{1}{3} e$ . The charges of the quarks added up in the combination that composed the proton but cancelled out in the combination that composed the neutron i.e.,

$$\text{Proton charge was} = \left(\frac{2}{3} e\right) + \left(\frac{2}{3} e\right) + \left(-\frac{1}{3} e\right) = e$$

$$\text{Neutron charge was} = \left(\frac{2}{3} e\right) + \left(-\frac{1}{3} e\right) + \left(-\frac{1}{3} e\right) = 0$$

And the force that confined the rest mass energy of the proton or the neutron to its radius was so strong that it is now proved very difficult if not impossible to obtain an isolated quark. As we try to pull them out of the proton or neutron it gets more and more difficult. Even stranger is the suggestion that the harder and harder if we could drag a quark out of a proton this force gets bigger and bigger – rather like the force in a spring as it is stretched causing the quark to snap back immediately to its original position. This property of confinement prevented one from observing an isolated quark (and the question of whether it makes sense to say quarks really exist if we can never isolate one was a controversial issue in the years after the quark model was first proposed). However, now it has been revealed that experiments with large particle accelerators indicate that at high energies the strong force becomes much weaker, and one can observe an isolated quark. In fact, the standard model (one of the most successful physical theories of all time and since it fails to account for gravity (and seems so ugly), theoretical physicists feel it cannot be the final theory) in its current form requires that the quarks not be free. The observation of a free quark would falsify that aspect of the standard model, although nicely confirm the quark idea itself and fits all the experimental data concerning particle physics without exception. Each quark possessed baryon number  $= \frac{1}{3}$  : the total baryon number of the proton or the neutron was the sum of the baryon numbers of the quarks from which it was composed. And the electrons and neutrinos contained no quarks; they were themselves truly

fundamental particles. And since there were no electrically charged particles lighter than an electron and a proton, the electrons and protons were prevented from decaying into lighter particles – such as photons (that carried zero mass, zero charge, a definite energy  $E = pc$  and a momentum  $p = mc$ ) and less massive neutrinos (with very little mass, no electric charge, and no radius — and, adding insult to injury, no strong force acted on it). And a free neutron being heavier than the proton was not prevented from decaying into a proton (plus an electron and an antineutrino). The temperature was now no longer high enough to create new proton– antiproton pairs, so a mass annihilation immediately followed, leaving just one in  $10^{10}$  of the original protons and neutrons, and none of their antiparticles (i.e., antiparticle was sort of the reverse of matter particle. The counterparts of electrons were positrons (positively charged), and the counterparts of protons were antiprotons (negatively charged). Even neutrons had an antiparticle: antineutrons. A similar process happened at about 1 second for electrons and positrons (positron: the antiparticle of an electron with exactly the same mass as an electron but its electric charge is  $+1e$ ). After these annihilations, the remaining protons, neutrons and electrons were no longer moving relativistically and the energy density of the universe was dominated by photons – (what are sometimes referred to as the messenger particles for the electromagnetic force) – with a minor contribution from neutrinos. The density of the universe was about  $4 \times 10^9$  times the density of water and much hotter than the center of even the hottest star – no ordinary components of matter as we know them – molecules, atoms, nuclei – could hold together at this temperature. And the total positive charge due to protons plus the total negative charge due to electrons in the universe was  $= 0$  (Just what it was if electromagnetism would not dominate over gravity and for the universe to remain electrically neutral). Everything was quantum. Subatomic particle behavior was governed by quantum mechanics, which produced different rules of physics for the very small entities. Without quantum mechanics, atoms would have not existed. The electrons, as they whizz around the nucleus, would have lost energy and collapsed into the center, destroying the atom. However, quantum mechanics prevented this from happening.

And a few minutes into the expansion, when the temperature was about a billion (one thousand million;  $10$  to the power of  $9$ ) kelvin and the density was about that of air, protons and neutrons no longer had sufficient energy to escape the attraction of the strong nuclear force and they

started to combine together to produce the universe's deuterium and helium nuclei in a process called Big Bang nucleosynthesis. And most of the protons remained uncombined as hydrogen nuclei. And inside the tiny core of an atom, consisting of protons and neutrons, which was roughly  $10^{-13}$  cm across or roughly an angstrom, a proton was never permanently a proton and also a neutron was never permanently a neutron. They kept on changing into each other. A neutron emitted a  $\pi$  meson (a particle predicted by Hideki Yukawa (for which he was awarded the Nobel Prize in physics in 1949) – composed of a quark and antiquark, which is unstable because the quark and antiquark can annihilate each other, producing electrons and other particles) and became proton and a proton absorbed a  $\pi$  meson and became a neutron. That is, the exchange force resulted due to the absorption and emission of  $\pi$  mesons kept the protons and neutrons bound in the nucleus. And the time in which the absorption and emission of  $\pi$  mesons took place was so small that  $\pi$  mesons were not detected. And a property of the strong force called asymptotic freedom caused it to become weaker at short distances. Hence, although quarks were bound in nuclei by the strong force, they moved within nuclei almost as if they felt no force at all.

Within only a few hours of the big bang, the Big Bang nucleosynthesis stopped. And after that, for the next million years or so, the universe just continued expanding, without anything much happening. Eventually, once the temperature had dropped to a few thousand degrees, there was a continuous exchange of virtual photons between the nuclei and the electrons. And the exchange was good enough to produce — what else? — A force (proportional to a quantity called their charge and inversely proportional to the square of the distance between them). And that force pulled the electrons towards the nuclei to form neutral atoms (the basic unit of ordinary matter, made up of a tiny nucleus (consisting of protons and neutrons) surrounded by orbiting electrons). And these atoms reflected, absorbed, and scattered light and the resulted light was red shifted by the expansion of the universe towards the microwave region of the electromagnetic spectrum. And there was cosmic microwave background radiation (which, through the last 15 billion years of cosmic expansion, has now cooled to a mere handful of degrees above absolute zero ( $-273^{\circ}\text{C}$  – the lowest possible temperature, at which substances contain no heat energy and all vibrations stop—almost: the water molecules are as fixed in their equilibrium positions as quantum

uncertainty allows) and today, scientists measure tiny deviations within this background radiation to provide evidence for inflation or other theories).

The irregularities in the universe meant that some regions of the nearly uniformly distributed atoms had slightly higher density than others. The gravitational attraction of the extra density slowed the expansion of the region, and eventually caused the region to collapse to form galaxies and stars. And the nuclear reactions in the stars transformed hydrogen to helium (composed of two protons and two neutrons and symbolized by  ${}^2\text{He}^4$ , highly stable—as predicted by the rules of quantum mechanics) to carbon (with their self-bonding properties, provide the immense variety for the complex cellular machinery—no other element offers a comparable range of possibilities) with the release of an enormous amount of energy via Einstein's equation  $E = mc^2$ . This was the energy that lighted up the stars. And the process continued converting the carbon to oxygen to silicon to iron. And the nuclear reaction ceased at iron. And the star experienced several chemical changes in its innermost core and these changes required huge amount of energy which was supplied by the severe gravitational contraction. And as a result the central region of the star collapsed to form a neutron star. And the outer region of the star got blown off in a tremendous explosion called a supernova, which outshone an entire galaxy of 100 billion stars, spraying the manufactured elements into space. And these elements provided some of the raw material for the generation of cloud of rotating gas which went to form the sun and a small amount of the heavier elements collected together to form the asteroids, stars, comets, and the bodies that now orbit the sun as planets like the Earth and their presence caused the fabric of space around them to warp (more massive the bodies, the greater the distortion it caused in the surrounding space). The massive bodies that were accelerated caused the emission of gravity waves, ripples in the curvature of 4 dimensional fabric of space-time that traveled away in all directions like waves in a lake at a specific speed, the speed of light. Like light, gravity waves carried energy away from the bodies that emit them. The equation:  $\frac{E}{B} = c$  successfully united electricity and magnetism in the framework of the electromagnetic field and asserted electromagnetic disturbances travel at a fixed and never-changing speed equal to that of light. The universe became disorderly as time went on. The total entropy of the universe  $S_{\text{uni}}$ , was

continually increasing with time and entropic energy of the universe was never less than or greater than  $TS_{\text{uni}}$  but  $= TS_{\text{uni}}$ . The universe obeyed the second law of thermodynamics:

$$dS_{\text{uni}} \geq 0$$

and continued to expand and headed towards an ultimate "Heat Death" or "Big Chill". The stars were shining, supernovae were exploding, black holes were forming, winds on planetary surfaces were blowing dust around, and hot things like coffee mugs were cooling down and the cosmological arrow of time pointed in the direction of the universe's expansion. The space was simply the lowest energy state of the universe. It was neither empty nor uninteresting, and its energy was not necessarily zero

- Below Planck Time:  $\sqrt{\frac{\hbar G}{c^5}}$
- Below Planck Length:  $\sqrt{\frac{\hbar G}{c^3}}$
- Above Planck Temperature:  $\sqrt{\frac{\hbar c^5}{Gk_B^2}}$

All the known laws of physics were meaningless. The Planck units were characteristic of the properties of the Universe during its first moments.

At time  $\rightarrow \sqrt{\frac{\hbar G}{c^5}}$

- The Universe was at the Planck temperature.
- The mean energy of photons was close to the Planck energy  $\sqrt{\frac{\hbar c^5}{G}}$ .

The earth was initially very hot and without an atmosphere. In the course of time the planet earth produced volcanoes and the volcanoes emitted water vapor, carbon dioxide and other gases. And there was an atmosphere. This early atmosphere contained no oxygen, but a lot of other gases and among them some were poisonous, such as hydrogen sulfide (the gas that gives rotten eggs their smell). And the sunlight dissociated water vapor and there was oxygen. And carbon dioxide

in excess heated the earth and balance was needed. So carbon dioxide dissolved to form carbonic acid and carbonic acid on rocks produced limestone and subducted limestone fed volcanoes that released more carbon dioxide. And there was high temperature and high temperature meant more evaporation and dissolved more carbon dioxide. And as the carbon dioxide turned into limestone, the temperature began to fall. And a consequence of this was that most of the water vapor condensed and formed the oceans. And the low temperature meant less evaporation and carbon dioxide began to build up in the atmosphere. And the cycle went on for billions of years. And after the few billion years, volcanoes ceased to exist. And the molten earth cooled, forming a hardened, outer crust. And the earth's atmosphere consisted of nitrogen, oxygen, carbon dioxide, plus other miscellaneous gases (hydrogen sulfide, methane, water vapor, and ammonia). And then a continuous electric current through the atmosphere simulated lightning storms. And some of the gases came to be arranged in the form of more complex organic molecules such as simple amino acids (the basic chemical subunit of proteins, when, when linked together, formed proteins) and carbohydrates (which were very simple sugars). And the water vapor in the atmosphere probably caused millions of seconds of torrential rains, during which the organic molecules reached the earth. And it took two and a half billion years for an ooze of organic molecules to react and built earliest cells as a result of chance combinations of atoms into large structures called macromolecules and then advance to a wide variety of one – celled organisms, and another billion years to evolve through a highly sophisticated form of life to primitive mammals endowed with two elements: genes (a set of instructions that tell them how to sustain and multiply themselves), and metabolism (a mechanism to carry out the instructions). But then evolution seemed to have speeded up. It only took about a hundred million years to develop from the early mammals (the highest class of animals, including the ordinary hairy quadrupeds, the whales and Mammoths , and characterized by the production of living young which are nourished after birth by milk from the teats (MAMMAE, MAMMARY GLANDS) of the mother) to Homosapiens. This picture of a universe that started off very hot and cooled as it expanded (like when things are compressed they heat up ... and, when things ... expand ... they cool down) is in agreement with all the observational evidence which we have today (and it explains Olbers' paradox: The paradox that asks why the night sky is black. If the universe is infinite and uniform, then we must receive light from an infinite number of stars, and hence the

sky must be white, which violates observation). Nevertheless, it leaves a number of important questions unanswered:

- Why the universe started off very hot i.e., why it violently emerged from a state of infinite compression? Why is the universe the same everywhere i.e., looks the same from every point (homogeneous) and looks the same in every direction (isotropic)? If the cosmic inflation made the universe flat, homogeneous and isotropic, then what is the hypothetical field that powered the inflation? What are the details of this inflation?
- Much is explained by protons and electrons. But there remains the neutrino...  
 $\approx 10^9$  neutrinos / proton. What is their physical picture in the universe?
- What is our physical place in the universe?  
Present 13.8 billion years after the Big Bang  
We can only see the surface of the sky where light was scattered.

The big bang theory, on its own, cannot explain these features or answer these questions because of its prediction that the universe started off with infinite density at the big bang singularity. At the singularity (a state of infinite gravity), all the known physical laws of cosmology would break down: one couldn't predict what would come out of the infinitely dense Planck-sized nugget called the singularity. The search for the origin and fate of the universe (which is determined by whether the Omega ( $\Omega_0$ ) density parameter is less than, equal to or greater than 1) is a distinctly human drama, one that has stretched the mind and enriched the spirit. We (a species ruled by all sorts of closer, warmer, ambitions and perceptions) are all, each in our own way, seekers of an absolute limit of scientific explanation (that may never be achieved) and we each long for an answer to why we exist... as our future descendants marvels at our new view of the universe ... we are... contributing our wrong to the human letter reaching for the stars. In the millennia of Homo sapiens evolution, we have found it something quite . . . puzzling. Even that

great Jewish scientist Albert Einstein (who freed us from the superstition of the past and interpreted the constancy of the speed of light as a universal principle of nature that contradicted Newtonian theory) sustained a mystical outlook on the universe that was, he said, constantly renewed from the wonder and humility that filled him when he gazed at the universe. I wonder, can our finite minds ever truly understand such things as mysticism and infinity?

Undisturbed space + rigid mass was = distorted space

$$G_{\alpha\beta} = \frac{8\pi G}{c^4} T_{\alpha\beta}$$

- $G_{\alpha\beta} \rightarrow$  curvature of space
- $T_{\alpha\beta} \rightarrow$  distribution of mass/ energy
- $\frac{8\pi G}{c^4} \rightarrow$  Constant

But WHY? Maybe because matter and energy warp time and cause the time dimension to mix with the space?

The universe is a pretty big place seems like an awful waste of space.

- **Nearest star:** 4.22 light years.
- **Nearest galaxy:** 2.44 million light years.
- Galaxies within our horizon are now 40 billion light years away.
- Universe beyond horizon: 10 to the 10 to the 100 times bigger.

The Goldilocks Planet is not all that well suited for human life.

- $\frac{2}{3}$  salt water unfit for drinking.
- Humans are restricted only to surface.

- Atmosphere does not block harmful ultraviolet radiation which causes skin cancer and other genetic disorders.
- Natural calamities like floods, earthquakes, famine and droughts, diseases like cancer, AIDS, kill millions millions of people yearly.
- Only two photons of every billion emitted by sun are used to warm the Earth surface, the rest radiating uselessly into space. And lack of oxygen and cosmic microwave background radiation (which is well characterized by a  $(2.728 \pm 0.002)$  Kelvin black body spectrum over more than three decades in frequency) prevents humans from spending years in outer space.

The fine tuning coincidences are updated and refurbished and have been somewhat misleadingly categorized under the designation anthropic principle, a term coined by astronomer Brandon Carter in 1974 – which states that the physical properties of the universe are as they are because they permit the emergence of life. This teleological principle tries to explain why some physical properties of matter seem so fine-tuned as to permit the existence of life -- and are widely claimed to provide prima facie evidence for purposeful design—a design with life and perhaps humanity in mind. However, fine tuning coincidences are only needed to fill in the details of evidence for the existence of insulated interpositions of Divine power. If the universe were congenial to human life, then we would expect it to be easy for humanlike life to develop and survive throughout the vast stretches of the universe (an intricately complex place). We must admit that much of what we believe, including our fundamental coincidences about the universe is a blind leap of faith. We, after all, carbon-based biological systems operating a billion times slower than computer chips made of silicon, can carry the implications of the illusion of intelligent design about as far as we can imagine we could go -- classifying as an argument from design is the contemporary claim that the laws and constants of physics are "fine-tuned" so that the universe is able to contain life – which is commonly -- have been publicized in the popular print media, featured in television specials on PBS and BBC, and disseminated through a wide variety of popular and scholarly books, including entries from prestigious academic publishing houses such as Oxford and Cambridge University Presses -- but misleading. Furthermore, blind faith can justify anything and we have no reason to conclude that earthlike planets and sunlike stars and life itself are far too complex to have arisen by coincidence or could not have had a

purely accidental origin because astrobiologists have now demonstrated that captured material from a comet -- analyzed immediately after striking Earth so that effects of contamination by earthly matter are minimal-- possessed lysine, an amino acid, in the sample, suggesting that the evolution of life on Earth had only begun after accidental jump-start from space i.e., the first ingredients of life accidentally came from space after Earth formed.

## LONG STANDING QUESTIONS

- Are there undiscovered principles of nature: new symmetries, new physical laws?
- How can we solve the mystery of dark energy? Are dark energy and the Higgs field related?
- What are neutrinos telling us? Is dark matter is made up of weakly interacting massive particles (something like heavy versions of the neutrinos)?
- What is dark matter? How can we make it in the laboratory?
- Why are there so many kinds of particles? Why the Higgs exists and who its cosmological cousins are?
- Which particles are travelers in extra dimensions, and what are their locations within them? Is our Universe part of a Multiverse?
- How did the universe come to be? What happened to the antimatter? What do we learn about the early Universe from experiments at the LHC? Can precise measures of the distribution of galaxies and DM unveil the nature of DM/DE?
- Why there is missing energy from a weakly interacting heavy particle? Is the direct discovery of the effects of extra dimensions or a new source of matter- antimatter asymmetry possible? An all- embracing theory of physics that unifies quantum mechanics (which applies to the very small: atoms, subatomic particles and the forces between them) and general relativity (which applies to the very large: stars, galaxies and gravity, the driving force of the cosmos) would solve the problem of describing everything in the universe from the big bang to subatomic particles? Our leading candidate for a theory of everything is known as M-theory. It grew from a merger of the

two seemingly different approaches: 11-dimensional supergravity and 10-dimensional superstring theory. Could this be the final theory of everything? What do observations of galaxies at early times tell us about how galaxies were made?

## **Mapping the dark universe PROFILING THE INVISIBLE**

**Is Cosmology about to SNAP?**

**Or does it explain everything about the universe?**

To answer these most challenging questions about the nature of the universe and led down open doors into new insights and findings, all the approaches must converge. Results from accelerator experiments at LHC must agree with most powerful and insightful astrophysical observations and results from sophisticated data. However, the experiments necessary to go beyond the existing knowledge of standard physics are rapidly becoming prohibitively expensive and time consuming and the macroscopic experiments are difficult to perform in the laboratory as subatomic reactions at the incredible energy scale of  $10^9$  GeV -- which is far beyond the range of our largest particle accelerators and it is the biggest embarrassment in all of modern physics and if you listen closely, you can almost hear the dreams of physicists everywhere being shattered.

## **DECODING THE UNIVERSE SINCE 1905**

Atom  $\rightarrow$  nucleus  $\rightarrow$  proton  $\rightarrow$  quark

So, particle physics finished.....

Or is it not?

If it is not, then what completes the particle physics?

**"It Takes Fundamental Constants To Give Us Our Universe, But They Still Don't Give Everything."**

**PLANCK FORCE**

Planck force is the derived unit of force resulting from the definition of the base Planck units for time, length, and mass. It is equal to the natural unit of momentum divided by the natural unit of time.

$$F_P = \frac{m_P c}{t_P} = \frac{c^4}{G}$$

**Schwarzschild Black Hole:**

The amount of energy possessed by a Schwarzschild Black Hole is equal to its mass multiplied by the square of the speed of light:  $E = Mc^2$ , where:  $c$  is not just the constant namely the maximum distance a light can travel in one second in vacuum but rather a fundamental feature of the way space and time are unified to form space-time.

$$E = \frac{F_P}{2} \times r_s$$

**This means:** Half of the Planck force is responsible for confining the energy  $E = Mc^2$  of the Black Hole to a distance  $r_s = \frac{2GM}{c^2}$ .

**Note:** Any object with a physical radius smaller than its Schwarzschild radius ( $r_{\text{object}} < \frac{2GM}{c^2}$ ) will be a Black Hole.

The attempt to understand the Hawking radiation has a profound impact upon the understanding of the Black Hole thermodynamics, leading to the description of what the black hole entropic energy is:

**Black Hole Entropic Energy = Black Hole Temperature × Black Hole Entropy**

$$E_s = T_{\text{BH}} \times S_{\text{BH}} = \frac{Mc^2}{2}$$

**This means** that the entropic energy makes up half of the mass energy of the Black Hole. For a Black Hole of one solar mass ( $M_{\odot} = 2 \times 10^{30}$  kg), we get an entropic energy of  $9 \times 10^{46}$  joules – much higher than the thermal entropic energy of the sun. Given that power emitted in Hawking

radiation is the rate of energy loss of the black hole:  $P = -\frac{dMc^2}{dt} = 2 \times -\frac{dE_s}{dt}$ . The more power a

black hole radiates per second, the more entropic energy being lost in Hawking radiation. However, the entropic energy of the black hole of one solar mass is about  $9 \times 10^{46}$  joules of which only  $4.502 \times 10^{-29}$  joules per second is lost in Hawking radiation.

$$E_s = \frac{F_P}{4} \times r_s$$

**This means:**  $\frac{1}{4}$ <sup>th</sup> of the Planck force is responsible for confining the entropic energy  $E_s = (T_{\text{BH}}$

$\times S_{\text{BH}})$  of the Black Hole to a distance  $r_s = \frac{2GM}{c^2}$ . A photon sphere or photon ring is an area or region of space where gravity is so strong that photons are forced to travel in orbits. The radius of the photon sphere for a Schwarzschild Black Hole:  $r = \frac{3GM}{c^2}$ . This equation entails that photon spheres can only exist in the space surrounding an extremely compact object (a Black Hole or possibly an "ultracompact" neutron star).

$$E = \frac{F_P}{3} \times r$$

**This means:**  $\frac{1}{3}$ <sup>rd</sup> of the Planck force times the radius of the photon sphere equals the amount of energy possessed by a Schwarzschild Black Hole.

**Radiation Constants:** Fundamental physical constants characterizing black body radiation. The first radiation constant is  $c_1 = 2\pi^5 \frac{15}{4} \frac{hc^2}{15\pi^4} = 3.7417749 \times 10^{-16}$  Wm<sup>2</sup>, the second is  $c_2 = \frac{hc}{k_B} = 1.438769 \times 10^{-2}$  mK, where: h is the Planck constant c is the speed of light in vacuum and  $k_B$  the Boltzmann constant.

**Planck temperature**, denoted by  $T_P = \sqrt{\frac{\hbar c^5}{G k_B^2}}$ , is the unit of temperature in the system of natural units known as Planck units. The Planck temperature is thought to be the upper limit of temperature.

$$T_P = \sqrt{\frac{\hbar c^5}{G k_B^2}} = \frac{c_2}{2\pi L_P}$$

where:  $L_P$  is the Planck length.

**This means:**

$$T_P \times L_P = \frac{c_2}{2\pi}$$

**Elementary Particles:**

The rest mass energy of any particle is defined by the Einstein's mass energy equivalence relation:  $E_0 = m_0 c^2 = k_B T_0$ , where:  $m_0$  is the mass of a stationary particle, also known as the invariant mass or the rest mass of the particle and  $T_0$  implies the threshold temperature below which that particle is effectively removed from the universe. All particles have an intrinsic real internal vibration in their rest frame:  $\nu_0 = \frac{m_0 c^2}{h} = \frac{c}{\lambda_C}$ , where:  $\lambda_C$  is the quantum mechanical property of a particle (i.e., the Compton wavelength of the particle).

$$h\nu_0 = \frac{hc}{\lambda_C} = k_B T_0$$

$$\lambda_C \times T_0 = c_2$$

where:  $c_2$  is the second radiation constant and is related to the Stefan–Boltzmann constant (also known as Stefan's constant) by:  $\sigma = \frac{\pi^4 c_1}{15c_2^4}$ . **This means:** The Compton wavelength of the particle is inversely proportional to the threshold temperature below which that particle is effectively removed from the universe.

$$T_P \times L_P = \frac{c_2}{2\pi} = \frac{\lambda_C \times T_0}{2\pi}$$

$$\frac{L_P}{\lambda_C} = \frac{T_0}{T_P}$$

where:  $\lambda_C$  is the reduced Compton wavelength of the particle.

$r_s \times \lambda_C = 2 \times L_P^2 = 2 \times \text{Planck area}$ , where:  $L_P = \sqrt{\frac{\hbar G}{c^3}}$  is the Planck length and

$\lambda_C$  is the reduced Compton wavelength of the particle. **This means:** The Schwarzschild radius of the particle times the reduced Compton wavelength of the particle is never smaller than a certain quantity, which is known as Planck area.

$$E_0^2 = m_0 c^2 \times \hbar \nu_0$$

$$E_0 = E_P \times \sqrt{\frac{r_s}{2\lambda_C}}$$

where:  $E_P = \sqrt{\frac{\hbar c^5}{G}}$  is the Planck energy.

## PLANCK MASS:

$m_P = \sqrt{\frac{\hbar c}{G}} = 2.17647 \times 10^{-8} \text{ kg}$ , where:  $c$  is the speed of light in a vacuum,  $G$  is the gravitational constant, and  $\hbar$  is the reduced Planck constant.

$\frac{m_P}{m_0} = N$ . This means: 'N' number of particle masses is required to create one Planck mass.

$$\frac{m_P c^2}{m_0 c^2} = \frac{k_B T_P}{k_B T_0} = N$$

$$T_P = N \times T_0$$

$$\lambda_C = \frac{c_2}{T_P} \times N$$

**This means:** The Compton wavelength of the particle is directly proportional to the number of particle masses that make up one Planck mass. The gravitational coupling constant is a constant characterizing the gravitational attraction between a given pair of elementary particles.  $\alpha_G$  is typically defined in terms of the gravitational attraction between two electrons. More precisely,

$$\alpha_G = \frac{Gm_e^2}{\hbar c} = \frac{m_e^2}{m_P^2} \text{ where: } m_e \text{ is the invariant mass of an electron.}$$

$$\lambda_{C,e} = \frac{c_2}{T_P} \times \sqrt{\alpha_G}$$

**This means:**

$$\frac{c_2}{T_P} \rightarrow \text{constant}$$

The Compton wavelength of the electron is directly proportional to the square root of gravitational coupling constant.

$$L_P \rightarrow \text{constant}$$

$$\lambda_{C,e} = L_P \times \sqrt{\alpha_G}$$

The Reduced Compton wavelength of the electron is directly proportional to the square root of gravitational coupling constant.

**Quantum of circulation:** Half the ratio of the Planck constant to the mass of the electron.

$$Q_0 = \frac{h}{2m_e} = \lambda_{C,e} \times \frac{c}{2}$$

$$E_e = m_e c^2 = \frac{hc}{\lambda_{C,e}} = \frac{c_1}{4\pi Q_0}$$

**This means:** The rest mass energy of the electron is inversely proportional to the Quantum of circulation. The classical electron radius is sometimes known as the Lorentz radius or the Thomson scattering length is a combination of fundamental physical quantities that define a length scale for problems involving an electron interacting with electromagnetic radiation. The classical electron radius is given as (in SI units):

$$r_e = \frac{e^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 m_e c^2} = \alpha \times \lambda_{C,e}$$

where:  $\epsilon_0$  is the electric constant or permittivity of free space,  $\alpha = \frac{e^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 \hbar c}$  is the fine structure constant and  $\lambda_{C,e}$  is the reduced Compton wavelength of the electron.

$$r_e = \frac{c_2}{2\pi T_P} \times \sqrt{\alpha_G} \times \alpha$$

$$r_e = L_P \times \sqrt{\alpha_G} \times \alpha$$

**This means:** The classical electron radius is directly proportional to the fine structure constant times the square root of gravitational coupling constant. The Bohr radius ( $a_0$  or  $r_{\text{Bohr}}$ ) is a physical constant, approximately equal to the most probable distance between the nucleus and the electron in a hydrogen atom in its ground state. In SI units the Bohr radius is:

$$a_0 = \frac{\hbar}{m_e c \alpha} = \frac{\lambda_{C,e}}{\alpha} = \frac{c_2}{2\pi T_P} \times \sqrt{\frac{\alpha_G}{\alpha}}$$

$$a_0 = L_P \times \sqrt{\frac{\alpha_G}{\alpha}}$$

**This means:** Bohr radius is directly proportional to the ratio  $\sqrt{\frac{\alpha_G}{\alpha}}$ .

**Wien's constant:**

$$b = \frac{hc}{4.9651 k_B} = \frac{c_2}{4.9651}$$

$$c_2 = 4.9651 b$$

**This means:** The second radiation constant is 4.9651 times the Wien's constant.

**Radiation density constant**

$$a = \frac{4\sigma}{c} = \frac{4\pi^2 k_B^2}{60\hbar^3 c^3} = \frac{32\pi^5 k_B}{60c_2^3}$$

$$a = \frac{4\sigma}{c} = \frac{4\pi^4 c_1}{15c_2^4} \sqrt{\mu_0 \epsilon_0}$$

where:  $\mu_0$  is the absolute permeability of free space and  $\epsilon_0$  is the absolute permittivity of free space.

$$\frac{32\pi^5 k_B}{60c_2^3} = \frac{4\pi^4 c_1}{15c_2^4} \sqrt{\mu_0 \epsilon_0}$$

$$k_B = \frac{c_1}{2\pi c_2} \sqrt{\mu_0 \epsilon_0}$$

**Magnetic flux quantum:**

$$\Phi_0 = \frac{h}{2e}$$

**Conductance quantum:**

$$G_0 = \frac{2e^2}{h}$$

$$\Phi_0 \times G_0 = e$$

where:  $e$  is the elementary charge.

**von Klitzing constant:**

$$R_K = \frac{h}{e^2} = \frac{h}{\Phi_0^2 G_0^2}$$

$$\text{Second radiation constant, } c_2 = \frac{hc}{k_B} = \frac{R_K \Phi_0^2 G_0^2 2\pi c_2}{c_1 \epsilon_0 \mu_0}$$

$$\Phi_0 \times G_0 = \sqrt{\frac{c_1 \epsilon_0 \mu_0}{2\pi R_K}}$$

$$\text{Magnetic flux quantum} \times \text{Conductance quantum} \times \text{von Klitzing constant} = \frac{h}{e}$$

$$\Phi_0 \times G_0 \times R_K = \text{Quantum / Charge Ratio}$$

$\frac{\Phi_0 \times G_0 \times R_K}{2Q_0} = \text{Electron mass-to-charge ratio}$
--

**Planck charge:**

$$q_P = \sqrt{4\pi\epsilon_0 \hbar c}$$

$$q_P^2 = 4\pi\epsilon_0 \hbar c$$

$$q_P^2 = 4\pi\hbar \sqrt{\frac{\epsilon_0}{\mu_0}}$$

$$q_P^2 = \frac{2h}{Z_0}$$

where:  $Z_0$  is the impedance of free space.

$$q_P^2 = \frac{2R_K e^2}{Z_0}$$

$$q_P = e \sqrt{\frac{2R_K}{Z_0}}$$

**Rydberg constant:**

$$R = \frac{m_e e^4}{8\epsilon_0^2 ch^3} = \frac{G_0^2 Z_0^2 c}{64 Q_0}$$

**Hartree energy:**

$$E_h = 2R hc = \frac{2G_0^2 Z_0^2 c}{64 Q_0} hc$$

$$E_h = \frac{G_0^2 Z_0^2 c_1}{64 \pi Q_0}$$

The **Bohr magneton** is defined in SI units by:

$$\mu_B = \frac{e\hbar}{2m_e}$$

$$2\pi \mu_B = e \times Q_0$$

$$2\pi \mu_B = \Phi_0 \times G_0 \times Q_0$$

$$Q_0 = \frac{2\pi \mu_B}{\Phi_0 G_0}$$

**Black Hole Temperature:**

$$T_{\text{BH}} = \frac{\hbar c^3}{8\pi kGM}$$

$$\frac{T_{\text{BH}}}{T_{\text{Pl}}} = \frac{m_{\text{P}}}{8\pi M}$$

Even if  $M = m_{\text{P}}$ :

$$T_{\text{BH}} \neq T_{\text{Pl}}$$

**Black Hole Density:**

$$\rho_{\text{BH}} = \frac{3C^6}{32\pi G^3 M^2}$$

$$\frac{\rho_{\text{BH}}}{\rho_{\text{Pl}}} = \frac{m_{\text{P}}^2}{32\pi M^2}$$

where:  $\rho_{\text{Pl}} = \frac{c^5}{\hbar G^2}$  is the Planck density.

Even if  $M = m_{\text{P}}$ :

$$\rho_{\text{BH}} \neq \rho_{\text{Pl}}$$

**The rate of evaporation energy loss of the black hole:**

$$P = -\frac{dMc^2}{dt} = \frac{\hbar c^6}{15360\pi G^2 M^2}$$

$$\frac{P}{P_{PI}} = \frac{m_p^2}{15360\pi M^2}$$

where  $P_{PI} = \frac{c^5}{G}$  is the Planck power.

Even if  $M = m_p$ :

$$P \neq P_{PI}$$

We Humans, a curious beings developed from the Darwin's principle of natural selection, are accustomed into an inquisition. The question is not 'do we know everything from the triumph of the Higgs boson to the underlying discomfort of ultimate question of life, the universe, and everything?' or it is 'do we know enough?' But how the creative principle resides in mathematics? There's something very mathematical about our gigantic Cosmos, and that the more carefully we look, the more equations are built into nature: From basic arithmetic to the calculation of rocket trajectories, math provides a good understanding of the equations that govern the world around us. Our universe isn't just described by math, but that universe is a "grand book" written in the language of mathematics. We find it very appropriate that mathematics has played a striking role in our growing understanding of the events around us, and of our own existence.

"But the creative principle resides in mathematics. In a certain sense, therefore, I hold it true that pure thought can grasp reality, as the ancients dreamed."

— Albert Einstein

- If the mass of the star  $< 1.4$  solar masses
  - i. Electrons prevent further collapse.
  - ii. The core will thus continue to collapse and form a white dwarf.

- If the mass of the star  $> 1.4$  solar masses but mass  $< 3$  solar masses
  - i. Electrons + protons combine to form neutrons.
  - ii. Neutrons prevent further collapse.
  - iii. The core will thus continue to collapse and form a neutron star.
  
- If the mass of the star  $> 3$  solar masses
  - i. Gravity wins! Nothing prevents collapse.
  - ii. The core will thus continue to collapse and form a black hole.

$$\text{Half-life} = \frac{\ln(2)}{\text{Decay constant}}$$

- Longer half-life of nucleus  $\rightarrow$  Slow Radioactive Decay.
- Shorter half-life of nucleus  $\rightarrow$  Fast Radioactive Decay.

".. Physics at the atomic and subatomic level ..."

... Weird things are possible:

- Energy is quantized ( $E = nh\nu$ ).
- Momentum is quantized ( $L = n\hbar$ ).
- Charge is quantized ( $Q = ne$ ).
  
- The Thermodynamic Laws think big: they dictate energy behavior...
  - i. **1 Law:** Energy is conserved; its form can be converted.
  - ii. **2 Law:** Energies can flow, equilibrate.
  - iii. **3 Law:** "Driving force" for equilibration uniquely defined.
  - iv. **0 Law:** Thermal equilibrium is transitive.

- The Life of a Star:

"More mass

More pressure and temperature

Faster Fusion

Shorter life"

"Less mass

Less pressure and temperature

Slower Fusion

Longer life"

- String Theory (A theory that tries to adjust / harmonize / reconcile General Relativity and Quantum mechanics):
  - i. Different vibrations → Different particles.
  - ii. String combinations → Particle interactions.

## MATTER UNDER EXTREME CONDITIONS

Nuclei + heat + pressure → quark-gluon plasma

- If  $\frac{\text{number of neutrons}}{\text{number of protons}} \approx 1$  (atomic number between 1 and 20):  
Nucleus has equal number of protons and neutrons to become stable.
- If  $\frac{\text{number of neutrons}}{\text{number of protons}} > 1$  (atomic number between 20 and 83):

Number of protons increase and repulsion between them also increases. To balance this force number of neutrons also increases.

- If  $\frac{\text{number of neutrons}}{\text{number of protons}} > 1$  (atomic number > 83):

Nucleus having atomic number higher than 83 has great number of protons and repulsion force between protons. Since the amount of force is too high, number of neutrons cannot balance them and nucleus stays unstable. Thus, we can say that nuclei having atomic number greater than 83 generally undergo transmutation, alpha decay or beta decay.

- Weak nuclear forces + Maxwell equations  $\rightarrow$  Electro weak theory.
- Electro weak theory + Quantum Chromodynamics (QCD)  $\rightarrow$  Standard Model of particle physics.
- Standard Model of particle physics  $\rightarrow$  explains everything except gravity.

- **Hydrogen atom:** Diameter about a Billionth of an inch.
- **Electron:** Diameter at least 1000 times smaller than that of proton.
- **Proton:** Diameter about 60,000 times smaller than H atom.
- Probability distribution is the only way to locate an electron in an atom.

- At Planck length  $\sqrt{\frac{\hbar G}{c^3}}$ , space-time becomes "foamy," with tiny bubbles and wormholes appearing and disappearing into the vacuum.

- Because  $dM = \frac{k}{8\pi} dA + \Omega dJ + \Phi dQ$  the size and shape of the black hole depends only on its mass, charge and rate of rotation, and not on the nature of the star that had collapsed to form it.

- Just like a dozen is 12 things, a mole is simply Avogadro's number of particles.
- Wavelength of UV radiation < Wavelength of IR radiation < Wavelength of microwave radiation
  - i. Molecule dissociates (when it absorbs UV radiation).
  - ii. Molecule vibrates (when it absorbs IR radiation).

- iii. Molecule rotates (when it absorbs microwave radiation).
- The entire electromagnetic spectrum —from radio waves to gamma rays, most of the light in the universe — resembles nothing but transverse waves of energy  $E = h\nu = \frac{hc}{\lambda}$ , which in turn are vibrating Maxwell force fields differing only in their wavelength  $\lambda = \frac{h}{p}$ .
  - Fibonacci numbers – 1, 1, 2, 3, 5, 8, 13, 21, 34, 55, 89, 144...
    - i. Each number is the sum of the previous two.
    - ii. The ratio between the numbers = 1.618034 (golden ratio).
    - iii. From pinecones to the Hurricane Sandy, Fibonacci reflects various patterns found in nature.
  - The paths of anything you throw have the same shape, called an upside-down parabola.
  - When we observe how objects move around in gravitationally curved trajectories in space, we discover another recurring shape: the ellipse.
  - Neutrons have a mass of 939.56 MeV. If the mass of a neutron was a seventh of a percent more than it is, stars like most of those we can see would not have existed. If the neutron mass was 0.085% less than it is, the Universe would have been full of neutrons and nothing else.
  - If we cut the surface of a sphere up into faces, edges and vertices, and let F be the number of faces, E the number of edges and V the number of vertices, we will always get:

$$V - E + F = 2.$$

- All material particles have properties such as charge and spin. Space itself has properties such as dimensions. These properties are purely mathematical.
- The Gas laws deal with how gases behave with respect to pressure, volume, temperature
  - ...
  - i. Boyle's law: Volume and pressure are inversely proportional.
  - ii. Charles' law: Volume is proportional to temperature.

iii. Pressure law: Pressure is proportional to temperature.

iv. All three combined:  $\frac{PV}{T} = \text{constant}$

- Grand unification energy → The energy above which the electro-magnetic force, weak force, and strong force become indistinguishable from each other.
- The distance — and the path — that a body travels, looks different to different observers.
- Faint light means fewer photons.
- Wormholes provide shortcuts between distant points in space.
- In more than three spatial dimensions, planetary orbits would be unstable and planets would either fall into the sun or escape its attraction altogether.
- Electric and magnetic fields turn into each other in a wavelike motion, creating an electromagnetic field that travels at the speed of light.
- The laws of physics remain unchanged under the combination of operations known as C, P, and T (C → changing particles for antiparticles. P → taking the mirror image so left and right is swapped for each other. T → reversing the direction of motion of all particles — in effect, running the motion backward).
- Speed of light is the limiting velocity in the universe, unaffected by the movement of its source and independent of all observers.
- Fractals make up many aspects of our world, included the leaves of ferns, tree branches, the branching of neurons in our brain, and coastlines.
- Bees build their hive using a tessellation of hexagons.
- **Concentric Circles in Nature:** A common example is in the ripples of a pond when something hits the surface of the water.

Equations aren't the only hints of mathematics that are built into nature: there are also numbers involving not only motion and gravity, but also areas as disparate as classical physics, quantum mechanics, and astronomy.

- Strong force → force that is responsible for binding together the fundamental particles of matter to form larger particles.

- i. If stronger: No hydrogen would have formed; atomic nuclei for most life-essential elements would have been unstable; thus, there would have been no life chemistry.
  - ii. If weaker: No elements heavier than hydrogen would have formed: again, no life chemistry.
  
- Weak force → force that is responsible for the radioactive decay of atoms.
  - i. If stronger: Too much hydrogen would have been converted to helium in the big bang; hence, stars would have converted too much matter into heavy elements making life chemistry impossible.
  - ii. If weaker: Too little helium would have been produced from big bang; hence, stars would have converted too little matter into heavy elements making life chemistry impossible.
  
- Electromagnetic force → force that is responsible for most of the interactions we see in our environment today.
  - i. If stronger: Chemical bonding would have been disrupted; elements more massive than boron would have been unstable to fission.
  - ii. If weaker: Chemical bonding would have been insufficient for life chemistry.
  
- $c = 299,792,458$  meters per second – serves as the single limiting velocity in the universe, being an upper bound to the propagation speed of signals and to the speeds of all material particles.
  
- Ratio of electromagnetic force to gravitational force

- i. If larger: All stars would have been at least 40% more massive than the sun; hence, stellar burning would have been too brief and too uneven for life support.
  - ii. If smaller: All stars would have been at least 20% less massive than the sun, thus incapable of producing heavier elements.
  
- Ratio of electron to proton mass
  - If larger or smaller: Chemical bonding would have been insufficient for life chemistry.
  
- Mass of the neutrino
  - i. If smaller: Galaxy clusters, galaxies, and stars would have not formed.
  - ii. If greater: Galaxy clusters and galaxies would have been too dense.
  
- Ratio of exotic matter to ordinary matter
  - i. If larger: the universe would have collapsed before the formation of solar-type stars.
  - ii. If smaller: no galaxies would have formed.
  
- Number of effective dimensions in the early universe
  - If larger or smaller: Quantum mechanics, gravity, and relativity could not have coexisted; thus, life would have been impossible.
  
- Entropy level of the universe
  - i. If larger: Stars would have not formed within proto-galaxies.
  - ii. If smaller: No proto-galaxies would have formed.
  
- Polarity of the water molecule

- i. If greater: Heat of fusion and vaporization would have been too high for life.
- ii. If smaller: Heat of fusion and vaporization would have been too low for life; liquid water would not have worked as a solvent for life chemistry; ice would not have floated, and a runaway freeze-up would have resulted.

From the properties of subatomic particles and the realm of quantum physics to the formation of a giant mathematical object (universe), math proves unquestionably effective in describing and predicting their physical reality. However, a question that lies at the intersection of philosophy and science arises: Is Math the Language of the Universe?

### **Energy budget of the universe:**

- Billion Years ago (when the Universe was 380,000 years old)
  - i. Dark Matter: 63%
  - ii. Neutrinos: 10%
  - iii. Photons: 15%
  - iv. Ordinary Matter: 12%
  
- Today
  - i. Dark Matter: 23 %
  - ii. Dark Energy: 73%
  - iii. Ordinary Matter: 4%
  - iv. Out of 4% we only make up 0.03% of the ordinary matter.

## **"Isn't it sad to place your head into your grave without ever wondering why were you born?"**

- We understand the things we see
- We don't understand what we can't

**Cosmological Principle:** The universe is the same everywhere.

**Homogeneous:** The universe looks the same from every point.

**Isotropic:** The universe looks the same in every direction.

"We know that matter can be created out of energy, and energy can be created out of matter. This doesn't resolve the dilemma because we must also know where the original energy came from. - Why the Big Bang is a fizzle and stars cannot evolve out of gas... "

Thus the last and most successful creation of theoretical physics, namely quantum mechanics (QM), differs fundamentally from both Newton's mechanics, and Maxwell's e-m field. For the quantities which figure in QM's laws make no claim to describe physical reality itself, but only probabilities of the occurrence of a physical reality that we have in view.

(Albert Einstein, 1931)

I cannot but confess that I attach only a transitory importance to this interpretation. I still believe in the possibility of a model of reality - that is to say, of a theory which represents things themselves and not merely the probability of their occurrence. On the other hand, it seems to me certain that we must give up the idea of complete localization of the particle in a theoretical model. This seems to me the permanent upshot of Heisenberg's principle of uncertainty.

(Albert Einstein, 1934)

**$E=mc^2$** : Einstein's equation that gave birth to the atom bomb and heralded a new world of atomic physics

"There is nothing new to be discovered in physics now. All that remains is more and more precise measurement. "

– Lord Kelvin, 1900.

"Physics is mathematical not because we know so much about the physical world, but because we know so little."

– Bertrand Russell

"If I am given a rod of proper length and proper place to hook its one end, I can lift the earth with the help of a lever."

– ARCHIMEDES (287B.C – 212 B.C)

The backwards-moving electron when viewed with time moving forwards appears the same as an ordinary electron, except that it is attracted to normal electrons - we say it has a positive charge. For this reason it's called a positron. The positron is a sister particle to the electron, and is an example of an anti-particle. ..This phenomena is general. Every particle in Nature has an amplitude to move backwards in time, and therefore has an anti-particle.

(Feynman, 1985)

For many years after Newton, partial reflection by two surfaces was happily explained by a theory of waves,\* but when experiments were made with very weak light hitting photomultipliers, the wave theory collapsed: as the light got dimmer and dimmer, the photomultipliers kept making full sized clicks - there were just fewer of them. Light behaves as particles.

\* This idea made use of the fact that waves can combine or cancel out, and the calculations based on this model matched the results of Newton's experiments, as well as those done for hundreds of years afterwards. But when experiments were developed that were sensitive enough to detect a single photon, the wave theory predicted that the clicks of a photomultiplier would get softer and softer, whereas they stayed at full strength - they just occurred less and less often. No reasonable model could explain this fact. This state of confusion was called the wave - particle duality of light.

(Feynman, 1985)

- The **Compton wavelength** of a particle characterizes the length scale at which the wave property of a given particle starts to show up. In an interaction that is characterized by a length scale larger than the Compton wavelength, particle behaves classically (i.e., no observation of wave nature). For interactions that occur at a length scale comparable than the Compton wavelength, the wave nature of the particle begins to take over from classical physics.

"An experiment is a question which science poses to Nature, and a measurement is the recording of Nature's answer."

– MAX PLANCK, 1858 TO 1947

"Another very good test some readers may want to look up, which we do not have space to describe here, is the Casimir effect, where forces between metal plates in empty space are modified by the presence of virtual particles. Thus virtual particles are indeed real and have

observable effects that physicists have devised ways of measuring. Their properties and consequences are well established and well understood consequences of quantum mechanics."

— Gordon L. Kane

"Science is uncertain. Theories are subject to revision; observations are open to a variety of interpretations, and scientists quarrel amongst themselves. This is disillusioning for those untrained in the scientific method, who thus turn to the rigid certainty of the Bible instead. There is something comfortable about a view that allows for no deviation and that spares you the painful necessity of having to think."

— Isaac Asimov

Existence of Worm Holes is still ?

The Coulombic repulsive force between two protons inside the nucleus is  $10^{36}$  times the gravitational force between them. The nuclear attractive force between two neutrons is  $10^{38}$  times the gravitational force between them.

- Very likely, we are missing something important. Why is gravity so weak?
- May because of hidden extra dimensions?

The faster you move,

the shorter and the heavier you are

And that is the Theory of Relativity.

Did you know that the static on your television is caused by radiation left over from the Big Bang?

- Motion and gravity makes the clock tick slower.

Because  $\Delta t = \frac{\Delta t_0}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}}$ , can you travel back in time and kill your grandfather before he conceive your father? If not, why the universe avoids the paradox?

## Time Travel – Science Fiction?

Observations of galaxies indicate that the universe is expanding: the distance  $D$  between almost any pair of galaxies is increasing at a rate  $V = HD$ . **BUT WHY** is still?

### Black holes have no hair, says No hair theorem: Wait, What? Explaining the black hole

The answer is Simple:

Mass, Charge and Angular Momentum

- Are there elementary particles that have not yet been observed, and, if so, which ones are they and what are their properties?

"Science is a game — but a game with reality, a game with sharpened knives ... If a man cuts a picture carefully into 1000 pieces, you solve the puzzle when you reassemble the pieces into a picture; in the success or failure, both your intelligences compete. In the presentation of a

scientific problem, the other player is the good Lord. He has not only set the problem but also has devised the rules of the game — but they are not completely known, half of them are left for you to discover or to deduce. The experiment is the tempered blade which you wield with success against the spirits of darkness — or which defeats you shamefully. The uncertainty is how many of the rules God himself has permanently ordained, and how many apparently are caused by your own mental inertia, while the solution generally becomes possible only through freedom from its limitations."

— Erwin Schrödinger.

### **Why the neutrinos only feel the weak force?**

"In a scientific sense, earthquakes are unpredictable. But that does not mean that you can't predict things about them."

— PETER SAMMONDS

"(x, y, z, t) + w, v, ...? Science fiction?"

– Jonathan Feng

"All that science could say is that: The universe is as it is now. But it could not explain why it was, as it was, just after the Big Bang."

– STEPHEN HAWKING

"For the first half of geological time our ancestors were bacteria. Most creatures still are bacteria, and each one of our trillions of cells is a colony of bacteria."

—RICHARD DAWKINS

"It is cosmology's most fundamental question: How did the universe begin?: Alexander Vilenkin"

"If I saw further than others, it is because I was standing on the shoulders of giants."

— Isaac Newton

"Gravity is the force that rules the Universe. To understand its workings, to the finest degree, is to understand the very nature of our celestial home."

— M. Bartusiak in Einstein's Unfinished Symphony

### **Fermi's Paradox:**

If there are so many aliens where are they?

"If and when all the laws governing physical phenomena are finally discovered, and all the empirical constants occurring in these laws are finally expressed through the four independent basic constants, we will be able to say that physical science has reached its end, that no excitement is left in further explorations, and that all that remains to a physicist is either tedious work on minor details or the self-educational study and adoration of the magnificence of the completed system. At that stage physical science will enter from the epoch of Columbus and Magellan into the epoch of the National Geographic Magazine!"

— George Gamow

"We are storytelling animals, and cannot bear to acknowledge the ordinariness of our daily lives."

— STEPHEN JAY GOULD

## Why the Quarks feel the strong force, leptons do not?

If the leptons would have felt the strong force, then they would have combined to form different particles.

The entire picture of Particle Physics would have been quite different.

- Long-duration gamma ray bursts are associated with the deaths of massive stars in a specific kind of explosion called a supernova.

"Euclid taught me that without assumptions there is no proof. Therefore, in any argument, examine the assumptions" : Eric Temple Bell

Temperature  $> \sqrt{\frac{\hbar c^5}{G k_B^2}}$  cannot exist only for the reason that the quantum mechanics breaks down at temperature  $>$  than  $10^{33}\text{K}$ ?

- The discovery and confirmation of the cosmic microwave background radiation, or CMBR, in 1965 secured the Big Bang as the best theory of the origin and evolution of the universe...

$$S_{\text{BH}} = \frac{k_B A}{4L_P^2}$$

"The area formula for the entropy — or number of internal states — of a black hole suggests that information about what falls into a black hole may be stored like that on a record, and played back as the black hole evaporates."

The objects of different masses are accelerated towards the earth at the same rate, but with different forces

- $a = \frac{F}{m} = \frac{98 \text{ N}}{10\text{kg}} = 9.8 \text{ m/s}^2$
- $a = \frac{F}{m} = \frac{9.8 \text{ N}}{1\text{kg}} = 9.8 \text{ m/s}^2$

The physicist Leo Szilard once announced to his friend Hans Bethe that he was thinking of keeping a diary: "I don't intend to publish. I am merely going to record the facts for the information of God."

"Don't you think God knows the facts?" Bethe asked.

"Yes," said Szilard.

"He knows the facts, but He does not know this version of the facts."

–Hans Christian von Baeyer, Taming the Atom

A virtual-particle pair has a wave function that predicts that both particles will have opposite spins. But if one particle falls into the black hole, it is impossible to predict with certainty the spin of the remaining particle.

– S. W. Hawking

- **Space:** the potential habitable worlds around ten thousand billion billion stars; ours is just one.
- **Time:** a cosmic history of nearly 14 billion years; life took less than ½ billion years to start here.

"If they not be inhabited, what a waste of space."

: Thomas Carlyle, Scottish Essayist (1795-1881)

- **Gravitational lensing:** The big galaxy cluster at the center of the image acts like the lens of a telescope. Any light from a distant object would converge as it passes around the galaxy. When we gaze at the distant galaxy, we see a ring like pattern called Einstein ring, an optical illusion caused by general relativity.
- **Newton rings** is a phenomenon in which an interference pattern is created by the reflection of light between two surfaces — a spherical surface and an adjacent flat surface. It is named after Isaac Newton, who first studied them in 1717.

There seem good reasons for believing that radio-activity is due to changes going on within the atoms of the radio-active substances. If this is so then we must face the problem of the constitution of the atom, and see if we can imagine a model which has in it the potentiality of explaining the remarkable properties shown by radioactive substances.

– J. J. Thomson (1904)

It could be that I've perhaps found out a little bit about the structure of atoms. ... If I'm right, it would not be an indication of the nature of a possibility [marginal note in the original: "i.e., impossibility"] (like J. J. Thomson's theory) but perhaps a little piece of reality.

– N. Bohr (1912)

"If the whole universe has no meaning, we should never have found out that it has no meaning: just as, if there were no light in the universe and therefore no creatures with eyes, we should never know it was dark. Dark would be without meaning."

— C.S. Lewis

"What we know is a drop, what we don't know is an ocean."

: Isaac Newton

### **Famous Scientists Who Changed the World**

#### **[1] Sir Isaac Newton**

Birth: Dec. 25, 1642 [Jan. 4, 1643, New Style], Woolsthorpe, Lincolnshire, England

Death: March 20 [March 31], 1727, London

Known for: the Newtonian Revolution

*"Gravity explains the motions of the planets, but it cannot explain who sets the planets in motion."*

— Isaac Newton

William Stukely, who was a good friend of Newton's, wrote about Newton's Discovery in his '**Memoirs of Sir Isaac Newton's life**' in 1752.

He wrote:

' After dinner, the weather being warm, we went into the garden, and drank tea under the shade of some apple trees...he told me, he was just in the same situation as when formally, the notation of gravitation came to his mind.

"Why should that apple always descend perpendicularly to the ground," thought he to himself. '

- **Letter from Sir Isaac Newton to Richard Bentley** (one of the great figures in the history of classical scholarship)

As to your first query, it seems to me that if the matter of our sun and planets and all the matter of the universe were evenly scattered throughout all the heavens, and every particle had an innate gravity toward all the rest, and the whole space throughout which this matter was scattered was but finite, the matter on the outside of this space would, by its gravity, tend toward all the matter on the inside and, by consequence, fall down into the middle of the whole space and there compose one great spherical mass. But if the matter was evenly disposed throughout an infinite space, it could never convene into one mass; but some of it would convene into one mass and some into another, so as to make an infinite number of great masses, scattered at great distances from one to another throughout all that infinite space. And thus might the sun and fixed stars be formed, supposing the matter were of a lucid nature.

But how the matter should divide itself into two sorts, and that part of it which is to compose a shining body should fall down into one mass and make a sun and the rest which is to compose an opaque body should coalesce, not into one great body, like the shining matter, but into many little ones; or if the sun at first were an opaque body like the planets or the planets lucid bodies like the sun, how he alone should be changed into a shining body whilst all they continue opaque, or all they be changed into opaque ones whilst he remains unchanged, I do not think explicable by mere natural causes, but am forced to ascribe it to the counsel and contrivance of a voluntary Agent.

– December 10, 1692

But you argue, in the next paragraph of your letter, that every particle of matter in an infinite space has an infinite quantity of matter on all sides, and, by consequence, an infinite attraction every way, and therefore must rest in equilibrium, because all infinities are equal. Yet you suspect a paralogism in this argument; and I conceive the paralogism lies in the position, that all infinities are equal. The generality of mankind consider infinities no other ways than indefinitely; and in this sense they say all infinities are equal; though they would speak more truly if they should say, they are neither equal nor unequal, nor have any certain difference or proportion one to another. In this sense, therefore, no conclusions can be drawn from them about the equality, proportions, or differences of things; and they that attempt to do it usually fall into paralogisms.

So, when men argue against the infinite divisibility of magnitude, by saying, that if an inch may be divided into an infinite number of parts, the sum of those parts will be an inch; and if a foot may be divided into an infinite number of parts, the sum of those parts must be a foot; and therefore, since all infinities are equal, those sums must be equal, that is, an inch equal to a foot. The falseness of the conclusion shews an error in the premises; and the error lies in the position, that all infinities are equal.

– January 17, 1693

## [2] Albert Einstein

Birth: March 14, 1879, Ulm, Wurttemberg, Germany

Death: April 18, 1955, Princeton, N.J., U.S.

Known for: **The 1905 Annus mirabilis papers**

- **On a Heuristic Point of View Concerning the Production and Transformation of Light** – which introduced the theory of the photon or light quantum.
- **On the movement of small particles suspended in stationary liquids required by the molecular-kinetic theory of heat**, related to Brownian movement, which provided sufficient arguments to leave the atomic theory of matter definitively settled.
- **On the electrodynamics of moving bodies** – where he established the basis for the special theory of relativity.
- **Does the inertia of a body depend on its energy content?** – In which he devised the formula which would later come to be written as  $E = mc^2$ .

*"The most beautiful experience we can have is the mysterious. It is the fundamental emotion that stands at the cradle of true art and true science."*

— Albert Einstein

- **Einstein letter to Professor G. Gamow (in August 4, 1946), with a comment handwritten by Gamow at the bottom**

**Dear Dr. Gamow**

After receiving your manuscript I read it immediately and then forwarded it to Dr. Spitzer. I am convinced that the abundance of elements as function of the atomic weight is a highly important starting point for cosmogonic speculations. The idea that the whole expansion process started with a neutron gas seems to be quite natural too. The explanation of the abundance curve by formation of the heavier elements in making use of the known facts of probability coefficients seems to me pretty convincing. Your remarks concerning the formation of the big units (nebulae) I am not able to judge for lack of special knowledge.

Thanking you for your kindness, I am

yours sincerely,

Albert Einstein

*(Of course, the old man agrees with almost anything nowadays.)*

– Comment handwritten by Gamow

- **Einstein's Letter to Mathematician David Hilbert**

When Marie Curie was denied a seat in the French Academy of Sciences and Einstein sent a letter of support, he also wrote a sensitive note to Hilbert seeking to put disagreements behind and to rekindle their friendship. It says:

There was a moment in which something like as irritation came between us, the origin of which I no longer want to analyze. I have fought against the bitterness which it provoked in me, and have succeeded completely in doing so. I again think of you with unclouded friendship, and I ask you to do the same for me. It is really a pity if companions such as we are, who have managed to forge a path aside from the pettiness of this world, could find anything other than joy in each other's company.

- **The Einstein-Szilard Letter – 1939**

Sir:

Some recent work by E. Fermi and L. Szilard, which has been communicated to me in manuscript, leads me to expect that the element uranium may be turned into a new and important source of energy in the immediate future. Certain aspects of the situation which has arisen seem to call for watchfulness and, if necessary, quick action on the part of the Administration. I believe therefore that it is my duty to bring to your attention the following facts and recommendations:

In the course of the last four months it has been made probable — through the work of Joliot in France as well as Fermi and Szilard in America — that it may become possible to set up a nuclear chain reaction in a large mass of uranium by which vast amounts of power and large quantities of new radium-like elements would be generated. Now it appears almost certain that this could be achieved in the immediate future.

This phenomenon would also lead to the construction of bombs, and it is conceivable—though much less certain — that extremely powerful bombs of a new type may thus be constructed. A single bomb of this type, carried by boat and exploded in a port, might very well destroy the whole port together with some of the surrounding territory. However, such bombs might very well prove to be too heavy for transportation by air.

The United States has only very poor ores of uranium in moderate quantities. There is some good ore in Canada and the former Czechoslovakia, while the most important source of uranium is Belgian Congo.

In view of this situation you may think it desirable to have some permanent contact maintained between the Administration and the group of physicists working on chain reactions in America. One possible way of achieving this might be for you to entrust with this task a person who has your confidence and who could perhaps serve in an unofficial capacity. His task might comprise the following:

- a) to approach Government Departments, keep them informed of the further development, and put forward recommendations for Government action, giving particular attention to the problem of securing a supply of uranium ore for the United States.
  
- b) to speed up the experimental work, which is at present being carried on within the limits of the budgets of University laboratories, by providing funds, if such funds be required, through his contacts with private persons who are willing to make contributions for this cause, and perhaps also by obtaining the co-operation of industrial laboratories which have the necessary equipment.

I understand that Germany has actually stopped the sale of uranium from the Czechoslovakian mines which she has taken over. That she should have taken such early action might perhaps be understood on the ground that the son of the German Under-Secretary of State, von Weizsäcker, is attached to the Kaiser-Wilhelm-Institut in Berlin where some of the American work on uranium is now being repeated.

Yours very truly,

Albert Einstein

- **Letter from Albert Einstein to Chaim Weizmann**

Dear Mr. Weizmann,

I have read with great satisfaction that the Palestinian Jewry has made you head of the new state. This is at least a partial reparation for the ungrateful attitude they have shown towards you and your great accomplishments. One still cannot say that the powerful men of this earth mean well with us. The game the English play with us is miserable, and the American attitude appears ambivalent.

However, I am confident that our people will overcome this last scare and that you will live to experience the satisfaction of having created a happy Jewish community.

With heartfelt greetings and best wishes,

Your A. Einstein

- **A letter from Albert Einstein to his daughter: on The Universal Force of Love**

"When I proposed the theory of relativity, very few understood me, and what I will reveal now to transmit to mankind will also collide with the misunderstanding and prejudice in the world.

I ask you to guard the letters as long as necessary, years, decades, until society is advanced enough to accept what I will explain below.

There is an extremely powerful force that, so far, science has not found a formal explanation to. It is a force that includes and governs all others, and is even behind any phenomenon operating in the universe and has not yet been identified by us. This universal force is LOVE.

When scientists looked for a unified theory of the universe they forgot the most powerful unseen force. Love is Light, that enlightens those who give and receive it. Love is gravity, because it makes some people feel attracted to others. Love is power, because it multiplies the best we have, and allows humanity not to be extinguished in their blind selfishness. Love unfolds and reveals. For love we live and die. Love is God and God is Love.

This force explains everything and gives meaning to life. This is the variable that we have ignored for too long, maybe because we are afraid of love because it is the only energy in the universe that man has not learned to drive at will.

To give visibility to love, I made a simple substitution in my most famous equation. If instead of  $E = mc^2$ , we accept that the energy to heal the world can be obtained through love multiplied by the speed of light squared, we arrive at the conclusion that love is the most powerful force there is, because it has no limits.

After the failure of humanity in the use and control of the other forces of the universe that have turned against us, it is urgent that we nourish ourselves with another kind of energy...

If we want our species to survive, if we are to find meaning in life, if we want to save the world and every sentient being that inhabits it, love is the one and only answer.

Perhaps we are not yet ready to make a bomb of love, a device powerful enough to entirely destroy the hate, selfishness and greed that devastate the planet.

However, each individual carries within them a small but powerful generator of love whose energy is waiting to be released.

When we learn to give and receive this universal energy, dear Lieserl, we will have affirmed that love conquers all, is able to transcend everything and anything, because love is the quintessence of life.

I deeply regret not having been able to express what is in my heart, which has quietly beaten for you all my life. Maybe it's too late to apologize, but as time is relative, I need to tell you that I love you and thanks to you I have reached the ultimate answer! "

Your father,

Albert Einstein

▪ **Letter from Albert Einstein to the Jewish philosopher Eric B. Gutkind**

The word God is for me nothing more than the expression and product of human weaknesses, the Bible a collection of honorable, but still primitive legends which are nevertheless pretty childish. No interpretation no matter how subtle can (for me) change this. These subtilised interpretations are highly manifold according to their nature and have almost nothing to do with the original text. For me the Jewish religion like all other religions is an incarnation of the most childish superstitions. And the Jewish people to whom I gladly belong and with whose mentality I have a deep affinity have no different quality for me than all other people. As far as my experience goes, they are also no better than other human groups, although they are protected from the worst cancers by a lack of power. Otherwise I cannot see anything 'chosen' about them.

In general I find it painful that you claim a privileged position and try to defend it by two walls of pride, an external one as a man and an internal one as a Jew. As a man you claim, so to speak, a dispensation from causality otherwise accepted, as a Jew the privilege of monotheism. But a limited causality is no longer a causality at all, as our wonderful Spinoza recognized with all incision, probably as the first one. And the animistic interpretations of the religions of nature are in principle not annulled by monopolization. With such walls we can only attain a certain self-deception, but our moral efforts are not furthered by them. On the contrary.

Now that I have quite openly stated our differences in intellectual convictions it is still clear to me that we are quite close to each other in essential things, i.e; in our evaluations of human behavior. What separates us are only intellectual 'props' and 'rationalization' in Freud's language. Therefore I think that we would understand each other quite well if we talked about concrete things.

With friendly thanks and best wishes,

Yours, A. Einstein

- **Do Scientists Pray? Einstein Answers a Little Girl's Question about Science vs. Religion**

The Riverside Church

January 19, 1936

My dear Dr. Einstein,

We have brought up the question: Do scientists pray? in our Sunday school class. It began by asking whether we could believe in both science and religion. We are writing to scientists and other important men, to try and have our own question answered.

We will feel greatly honored if you will answer our question: Do scientists pray, and what do they pray for? We are in the sixth grade, Miss Ellis's class.

Respectfully yours,

Phyllis

**Einstein's reply:**

January 24, 1936

Dear Phyllis,

I will attempt to reply to your question as simply as I can. Here is my answer:

Scientists believe that every occurrence, including the affairs of human beings, is due to the laws of nature. Therefore a scientist cannot be inclined to believe that the course of events can be influenced by prayer, that is, by a supernaturally manifested wish.

However, we must concede that our actual knowledge of these forces is imperfect, so that in the end the belief in the existence of a final, ultimate spirit rests on a kind of faith. Such belief remains widespread even with the current achievements in science.

But also, everyone who is seriously involved in the pursuit of science becomes convinced that some spirit is manifest in the laws of the universe, one that is vastly superior to that of man. In this way the pursuit of science leads to a religious feeling of a special sort, which is surely quite different from the religiosity of someone more naïve.

With cordial greetings,

your A. Einstein

- **Russell-Einstein Manifesto**

5 April, 1955.

41, Queen's Road,

Richmond, Surrey.

Dear Einstein,

I have been turning over in my mind, and discussing with various people, the best steps for giving effect to the feeling against war among the great majority of men of science. I think the first step should be a statement by men of the highest eminence, communists and anti-Communists, Western and Eastern, about the disasters to be expected in a war. I enclose a draft of such a statement, and I very much hope that you will be willing to sign it. I enclose also a list of those whom I am asking to sign. If sufficient signatures are obtained, I think the next step should be an international scientific congress which should be invited by the signatories to pass a resolution on the lines of the draft resolution which I enclose. I hope that in this way both Governments and public opinion can be made aware of the seriousness of the situation.

On the whole, I have thought that it was better at this stage to approach only men of science and not men in other fields, such as Arnold Toynbee whom you mentioned. Scientists have, and feel that they have, a special responsibility, since their work has unintentionally caused our present dangers. Moreover, widening the field would make it very much more difficult to steer clear of politics.

Yours sincerely,

(Signed, 'Bertrand Russell')

**In response, Einstein was brief:**

Dear Bertrand Russell,

Thank you for your letter of April 5. I am gladly willing to sign your excellent statement. I also agree with your choice of the prospective signers.

With kind regards,

A. Einstein.

**[3] Niels Bohr**

Birth: Oct. 7, 1885, Copenhagen, Denmark

Death: Nov. 18, 1962, Copenhagen

Known for: the Atom

*"Everything we call real is made of things that cannot be regarded as real."*

— Niels Bohr

- **Draft of letter from Bohr to Heisenberg, never sent**

**In the handwriting of Niels Bohr's assistant, Aage Petersen.**

Undated, but written after the first publication, in 1957, of the Danish translation of Robert Jungk, Heller als Tausend Sonnen, the first edition of Jungk's book to contain Heisenberg's letter

Dear Heisenberg,

I have seen a book, "Stærkere end tusind sole" ["**Brighter than a thousand suns**"] by Robert Jungk, recently published in Danish, and I think that I owe it to you to tell you that I am greatly amazed to see how much your memory has deceived you in your letter to the author of the book, excerpts of which are printed in the Danish edition [1957].

Personally, I remember every word of our conversations, which took place on a background of extreme sorrow and tension for us here in Denmark. In particular, it made a strong impression both on Margrethe and me, and on everyone at the Institute that the two of you spoke to, that you and Weizsäcker expressed your definite conviction that Germany would win and that it was therefore quite foolish for us to maintain the hope of a different outcome of the war and to be reticent as regards all German offers of cooperation. I also remember quite clearly our conversation in my room at the Institute, where in vague terms you spoke in a manner that could only give me the firm impression that, under your leadership, everything was being done in Germany to develop atomic weapons and that you said that there was no need to talk about details since you were completely familiar with them and had spent the past two years working more or less exclusively on such preparations. I listened to this without speaking since [a] great matter for mankind was at issue in which, despite our personal friendship, we had to be regarded as representatives of two sides engaged in mortal combat. That my silence and gravity, as you write in the letter, could be taken as an expression of shock at your reports that it was possible to make an atomic bomb is a quite peculiar misunderstanding, which must be due to the great tension in your own mind. From the day three years earlier when I realized that slow neutrons could only cause fission in Uranium 235 and not 238, it was of course obvious to me that a bomb with certain effect could be produced by separating the uraniums. In June 1939 I had even given a public lecture in Birmingham about uranium fission, where I talked about the effects of such a bomb but of course added that the technical preparations would be so large that one did not know how soon they could be overcome. If anything in my behaviour could be interpreted as shock, it did not derive from such reports but rather from the news, as I had to understand it, that Germany was participating vigorously in a race to be the first with atomic weapons.

Besides, at the time I knew nothing about how far one had already come in England and America, which I learned only the following year when I was able to go to England after being informed that the German occupation force in Denmark had made preparations for my arrest.

All this is of course just a rendition of what I remember clearly from our conversations, which subsequently were naturally the subject of thorough discussions at the Institute and with other trusted friends in Denmark. It is quite another matter that, at that time and ever since, I have always had the definite impression that you and Weizsäcker had arranged the symposium at the German Institute, in which I did not take part myself as a matter of principle, and the visit to us in order to assure yourselves that we suffered no harm and to try in every way to help us in our dangerous situation.

This letter is essentially just between the two of us, but because of the stir the book has already caused in **Danish newspapers**, I have thought it appropriate to relate the contents of the letter in confidence to the head of the Danish Foreign Office and to Ambassador Duckwitz.

#### [4] **Charles Darwin**

Birth: Feb. 12, 1809, Shrewsbury, Shropshire, England

Death: April 19, 1882, Downe, Kent

Known for: Evolution

*"If I had my life to live over again, I would have made a rule to read some poetry and listen to some music at least once every week."*

— *Charles Darwin*

- **Darwin-Hooker Letter**

"At last gleams of light have come, & I am almost convinced (quite contrary to opinion I started with) that species are not (it is like confessing a murder) immutable."

Charles Darwin to Joseph Dalton Hooker, 11 January 1844

- **A letter to Charles Darwin from Jerry Coyne**

My Dear Mr. Darwin,

Happy 200th birthday! I hope you are as well as can be expected for someone who has been dead for nearly 130 years. I suppose that your final book, the one about earthworms, has a special significance for you these days. Are the worms of Westminster Abbey superior to the ones you studied so carefully in the grounds of your home at Downe in Kent? They've certainly mulched some distinguished people over the years!

But enough of the personal questions: let me introduce myself. I am one of thousands – maybe tens of thousands – of professional biologists who work full time on your scientific legacy. You'll be happy to know that Britain remains a powerhouse in what we nowadays call evolutionary biology, and your ideas now have wide currency across the entire planet. I work in Chicago, in the United States of America. But even the French have finally reluctantly relinquished their embrace of Jean-Baptiste Lamarck, whose misguided evolutionary ideas you did so much to discredit.

Your *Origin of Species* turns 150 this year. I just re-read it in your honour and must say that, though you did not always have the snappiest turn of phrase, it really is a wonderfully comprehensive and insightful work. It is remarkable, considering what you did not know when you wrote it, how robust the book has proved over the years. The findings of modern biology, many of them inconceivable to you as you beavered away in your Down House study, have provided ever more evidence in support of your ideas, and none that contradicts them. We have learned a huge amount in the past 150 years, but nearly all of it still fits comfortably into the framework you outlined in *The*

Origin. Take DNA, for example. This is what we call the hereditary material that is passed down from generation to generation. You knew nothing about it – remember how you wished you understood more about how heredity works? Now we have full DNA sequences from dozens of species, each one a string of billions of the four DNA letters — A, T, G and C — each a different chemical compound. What do we find when we compare these sequences, say between a mouse and a human? We see the DNA equivalent of the anatomical similarities – as mammals – that you noted mice and humans share because they are descended from a common ancestor, an early mammal. Strings of As, Gs, Cs, and Ts tell precisely the same evolutionary story as traits like lactation and warm-bloodedness. It is absolutely marvelous that your 150 year old insight on common ancestry should be so relevant to the very latest discoveries of the new field we call molecular biology.

In *The Origin*, you gave very little evidence for evolution from the fossil record, wringing your hands instead about the incompleteness of the geological record. But since then, the labors of fossil-hunters throughout the world have turned up plenty of evidence of evolutionary change, and many amazing "transitional" forms that connect major groups of animals, proving your idea of common ancestry. You predicted that these forms would exist; we have found them. These include fossils that show transitions between mammals and reptiles, fish and amphibians, and even dinosaurs with feathers—the ancestors of birds! Just in the past few years, paleontologists have unearthed an astonishing fossil, called Tiktaalik, that is intermediate between fish and amphibians. It has the flat head and neck of an amphibian, but a fishy tail and body, while its fins are sturdy, easily able, with slight modification, to give them a leg up when they left the water. The fossil record has given us a direct glimpse of an event of great moment in the history of the planet: the colonization of land by vertebrates. And we have evidence just as convincing for the recolonization of the sea by mammals: the group that gave rise to whales. In *The Origin*, you were correct in suggesting that whales arose from land animals, but you got it wrong on one point. You thought they may have come from carnivores like bears, but we now know this is not true. Instead, the ancestral whale came from a small hooved animal rather like a deer. And in the last thirty years we have discovered a whole series of intermediate fossils spanning the gap from those ancient deer to modern whales, showing them losing their hind legs, evolving flippers, and moving their breathing hole to the top of their head. Both Tiktaalik and these ancestral whales put paid to the objection, which you yourself encountered, that no transitional form between land and water could possibly have existed.

Perhaps the most remarkable set of intermediate fossils, however, come from an evolutionary transition rather closer to home. In 1871, you more predicted that, since humans seem most related to African great apes, gorillas and chimpanzees, we would find human fossils on that continent. And now we have them—in profusion! It turns out that our lineage separated from that of chimpanzees, our closest living relatives, nearly 7 million years ago, and we have a superb series of fossils documenting our transition from early apelike creatures to more modern human forms. Our own species has become an exemplar of evolution. And we know even more: evidence from our hereditary DNA

material has told us that all modern humans came from a relatively recent migration event—about 100,000 years ago—when our ancestors left Africa and spread throughout the world.

The idea you were proudest of was natural selection. That too has had a good 150 years, holding up well as the main cause of evolution and the only known cause of adaptation. Perhaps the most dramatic modern example involves bacteria that are now known to cause disease, including the scarlet fever that was such a plague upon your family. Chemists have developed drugs to cure diseases like this, but now, as you might well predict, the microbes are becoming resistant to those drugs—precisely in accord with the principles of natural selection—for the most drug-resistant microbes are the ones that survive to breed. There are hundreds of other cases. One that will especially please you is the observation of natural selection in the Galápagos finches you collected in the Beagle voyage—now called "Darwin's finches" in your honor. A few decades ago, zoologists observed a great drought on the islands that reduced the number of small seeds available for the birds to eat. And, just as predicted, natural selection caused the evolution of larger-beaked birds within only a few years. These examples would surely be a centerpiece of *The Origin* were you to rewrite it today.

All told, the resilience of your ideas is remarkable. But that is not to say that you got everything right. On *The Origin of Species* was, admit it, a misnomer. You described correctly how a single species changes through time, but you came a cropper trying to explain how one species splits into two. Speciation is a significant problem, because it underpins the branching process that has yielded the tree of life – that extraordinary vision you bequeathed us of the natural world as one vast genealogy. Speciation is the key to understanding how, starting with the very first species on earth, evolution has resulted in the 50 million species that are thought to inhabit our planet today.

You once called speciation the "mystery of mysteries," but it's a lot less mysterious these days. We recognize now that species are separated one from another by barriers to reproduction. That is, we recognize different species, like humans and chimpanzees, because they cannot successfully interbreed. To modern evolutionary biologists, studying "the origin of species" means studying how these barriers to reproduction arise. And now that we have a concrete phenomenon to investigate, we are making remarkable progress in understanding the genetic details of how one species splits into two. This is in fact the problem to which I've devoted my entire career

I wish I could end this letter by telling you that your theory of evolution has achieved universal acceptance. As you well knew, evolution has proved a bitter pill for religious people to swallow. For example, a large proportion of the American public, despite access to education, clings to a belief in the literal truth of *Genesis*. You will find this hard

to believe, but more Americans believe in the existence of heavenly angels than accept the fact of evolution. Unfortunately, I must often put aside my research to fight the attempts of these "creationists" to have their Biblical views taught in the public schools. Humans have evolved extraordinary intellectual abilities, but sadly these are not always given a free rein by their owners. But this probably won't surprise you – remember the Bishop of Oxford and his attempt to put your friend Thomas H. Huxley in his place?

**You wrote in your introduction to *The Origin of Species* that**

"No one can feel more sensible than I do of the necessity of hereafter publishing in detail all the facts, with references, on which my conclusions have been grounded; and I hope in a future work to do this."

It seems that, distracted by other projects, you never got around to it, but my own effort along these lines is represented in a book (which I enclose) called *Why Evolution is True*. It goes further to describe the evidence supporting you than a letter this size ever could, but it's just one book at just one moment in the history of biology. When I myself am as long gone as you are, somebody else will certainly need to write an update, for the facts supporting your theories continue to roll in, and I wager they will continue to do so.

So, rest in peace, Mr. Darwin, and here's hoping that the next hundred years will see a steady evolution of rationality in a troubled world.

Your most humble servant,

Jerry Coyne

**[5] Louis Pasteur**

Birth: Dec. 27, 1822, Dole, France

Sept. 28, 1895, Saint-Cloud, near Paris

Known for: the Germ Theory of Disease

*"Science knows no country, because knowledge belongs to humanity, and is the torch which illuminates the world."*

— *Louis Pasteur*

## **[6] Sigmund Freud**

Birth: May 6, 1856, Freiberg, Moravia, Austrian Empire [now Příbor, Czech Republic]

Death: Sept. 23, 1939, London, England

Known for: Psychology of the Unconscious

*"Religion is an attempt to get control over the sensory world, in which we are placed, by means of the wish-world, which we have developed inside us as a result of biological and psychological necessities. But it cannot achieve its end. Its doctrines carry with them the stamp of the times in which they originated, the ignorant childhood days of the human race. Its consolations deserve no trust. Experience teaches us that the world is not a nursery. The ethical commands, to which religion seeks to lend its weight, require some other foundations instead, for human society cannot do without them, and it is dangerous to link up obedience to them with religious belief. If one attempts to assign to religion its place in man's evolution, it seems not so much to be a lasting acquisition, as a parallel to the neurosis which the civilized individual must pass through on his way from childhood to maturity."*

— *Sigmund Freud*

## **[7] Galileo Galilei**

Birth: Feb. 15, 1564, Pisa [Italy]

Death: Jan. 8, 1642, Arcetri, near Florence

Known for: the New Science

*"In questions of science, the authority of a thousand is not worth the humble reasoning of a single individual."*

— Galileo Galilei

**[8] Antoine-Laurant Lavoisier**

Birth: Aug. 26, 1743, Paris, France

Death: May 8, 1794, Paris

Known for: the Revolution in Chemistry

*"In nature nothing is created, nothing is lost, everything changes."*

— Antoine-Laurent de Lavoisier

**[9] Johannes Kepler**

Birth: Dec. 27, 1571, Weil der Stadt, Wurttemberg [Germany]

Death: Nov. 15, 1630, Regensburg

Known for: Motion of the Planets

*"Geometry has two great treasures; one is the Theorem of **Pythagoras**; the other, the division of a line into extreme and mean ratio. The first we may compare to a measure of gold; the second we may name a precious jewel."*

— Johannes Kepler

**[10] Nicolaus Copernicus**

Birth: Feb. 19, 1473, Toruń, Poland

Death: May 24, 1543, Frauenburg, East Prussia [now Frombork, Poland]

Known for: the Heliocentric Universe

*"To know that we know what we know, and to know that we do not know what we do not know, that is true knowledge."*

— Nicolaus Copernicus

**[11] Michael Faraday**

Birth: Sept. 22, 1791, Newington, Surrey, England

Death: Aug. 25, 1867, Hampton Court

Known for: the Classical Field Theory

*"Nothing is too wonderful to be true if it be consistent with the laws of nature."*

— Michael Faraday

**[12] James Clerk Maxwell**

Birth: June 13, 1831, Edinburgh, Scotland

Death: Nov. 5, 1879, Cambridge, Cambridgeshire, England

Known for: the Electromagnetic Field

*"Thoroughly conscious ignorance is the prelude to every real advance in science."*

— James Clerk Maxwell

- **Maxwell Letter to R. B. Litchfield**

5 February 1858, from *The Life of James Clerk Maxwell*, Campbell and Garnett, pp.306-6

With respect to the "material sciences," they appear to me to be the appointed road to all scientific truth, whether metaphysical, mental, or social. The knowledge which exists in these subjects derives a great part of its value from ideas suggested by analogies from the material sciences, and the remaining part, though valuable and important to mankind, is not scientific but aphoristic. The chief philosophical value of physics is that it gives the mind something distinct to lay hold of, which, if you don't, Nature at once tells you you are wrong. Now, every stage of this conquest of truth leaves a more or less presentable trace on the memory, so that materials are furnished here more than anywhere else for investigation of the great question, "How does Knowledge come?"

I have observed that the practical cultivators of science (e.g., Sir J. Herschel, Faraday, Ampere, Oersted, Newton, Young), although differing excessively in turn of mind, have all a distinctness and a freedom from the tyranny of words in dealing with questions of Order, Law, etc., which pure speculators and literary men never attain.

Now, I am going to put down something on my own authority, which you must not take for more than it is worth. There are certain men who write books, who assume that, whatever things are orderly, certain, and capable of being accurately predicted by men of experience, belong to one category; and whatever things are the result of conscious action, whatever are capricious, contingent, and cannot be foreseen, belong to another category.

All the time I have lived and thought, I have seen more and more reason to disagree with this opinion, and to hold that all want of order, caprice, and unaccountableness results from interference with liberty, which would, if unimpeded, result in order, certainty, and trustworthiness (certainty of success of predicting). Remember I do not say that caprice and order are not the result of free will (so called), only I say that there is a liberty which is not disorder, and that this is by no means less free than the other, but more.

In the next place, there are various states of mind, and schools of philosophy corresponding to various stages in the evolution of the idea of liberty.

In one phase, human actions are the resultant (by parallelogram of forces) of the various attractions of surrounding things, modified in some degree by internal states, regarding which all that is to be said is that they are subjectively capricious, objectively the "RESULT OF LAW," — that is, the wilfulness of our wills feels to us like liberty, being in reality necessity.

In another phase, the wilfulness is seen to be anything but free will, since it is merely a submission to the strongest attraction, after the fashion of material things. So some say that a man's will is the root of all evil in him, and that he should mortify it out till nothing of himself remains, and the man and his selfishness disappear together. So said Buddha (see Max Muller), and many Christians have and thought nearly the same thing.

Nevertheless there is another phase still, in which appears a possibility of the exact contrary to the first state, namely, an abandonment of wilfulness without extinction of will, but rather by means of a great development of will, whereby, instead of being consciously free and really in subjection to unknown laws, it becomes consciously acting by law, and really free from the interference of unrecognised laws.

There is a screed of metaphysics. I don't suppose that is what you wanted. I have no nostrum that is exactly what you want. Every man must brew his own, or at least fill his own glass for himself, but I greatly desire to hear some more from you, just to get into rapport.

### **[13] Claude Bernard**

Birth: July 12, 1813, Saint-Julien

Death: February. 10, 1878, Paris

Known for: the Founding of Modern Physiology

*"Man can learn nothing except by going from the known to the unknown."*

— *Claude Bernard*

### **[14] Franz Boas**

Birth: July 9, 1858, Minden, Westphalia, Germany

Death: December 21, 1942, New York, U.S

Known for: Modern Anthropology

*"The passion for seeking the truth for truth's sake...can be kept alive only if we continue to seek the truth for truth's sake."*

— Franz Boas

### **[15] Werner Heisenberg**

Birth: December, 1901, Würzburg, Bavaria, German Empire

Death: 1 February 1976, Munich, Bavaria, West Germany

Known for: Quantum Theory

*"What we observe is not nature itself, but nature exposed to our method of questioning."*

— Werner Heisenberg

### **[16] Linus Pauling**

Birth: Feb. 28, 1901, Portland, Ore., U.S.

Death: Aug. 19, 1994, Big Sur, California

Known for: Twentieth-Century Chemistry

*"The best way to get a good idea is to have a lot of ideas."*

— *Linus Pauling*

▪ **Letter from Linus Pauling to President Kennedy**

1 March 1962 Night Letters Durham, NC

President John F. Kennedy, White House:

Are you going to give an order that will cause you to go down in history as one of the most immoral men of all time and one of the greatest enemies of the human race? In a letter to the New York Times, I state that nuclear tests duplicating the Soviet 1961 tests would seriously damage over 20 million unborn children, including those caused to have gross physical or mental defect and also the still births and embryonic, neonatal and childhood deaths from the radioactive fission products and carbon 14. Are you going to be guilty of this monstrous immorality, matching that of the Soviet leaders, for the political purpose of increasing the still imposing lead of the United States over the Soviet Union in nuclear weapons technology?

(Signed) Linus Pauling

**[17] Erwin Schrodinger**

Birth: Aug. 12, 1887, Vienna, Austria

Death: Jan. 4, 1961, Vienna

Known for: Wave Mechanics

*"The scientist only imposes two things, namely truth and sincerity, imposes them upon himself and upon other scientists."*

— *Erwin Schrödinger*

**[18] John James Audubon**

Birth: April 26, 1785, Les Cayes, Saint-Domingue, West Indies [now in Haiti]

Death: Jan. 27, 1851, New York, N.Y., U.S.

Known for: drawings and paintings of North American birds

*"The woods would be very silent if no birds sang except those who sang the best."*

— *John James Audubon*

**[19] Ernest Rutherford**

Birth: Aug. 30, 1871, Spring Grove, N.Z.

Death: Oct. 19, 1937, Cambridge, Cambridgeshire, England

Known for: the Structure of the Atom

*"All science is either physics or stamp collecting."*

— *Ernest Rutherford*

**[20] Paul Adrien Maurice Dirac**

Birth: Aug. 8, 1902, Bristol, Gloucestershire, England

Death: Oct. 20, 1984, Tallahassee, Florida, USA

Known for: Quantum Electrodynamics

*"A theory with mathematical beauty is more likely to be correct than an ugly one that fits some experimental data. God is a mathematician of a very high order, and He used very advanced mathematics in constructing the universe."*

— Paul A. M. Dirac

### [21] Andreas Vesalius

Birth: Dec. 1514, Brussels [now in Belgium]

Death: June 1564, island of Zacynthus, Republic of Venice [now in Greece]

Known for: the New Anatomy

*"I am not accustomed to saying anything with certainty after only one or two observations."*

— Andreas Vesalius

### [22] Tycho Brahe

Birth: Dec. 14, 1546, Knudstrup, Scania, Denmark

Death: Oct. 24, 1601, Prague

Known for: the New Astronomy

*"Let me not seem to have lived in vain."*

— Tycho Brahe

### [23] Comte de Buffon

Birth: September 07, 1707, Montbard, Burgundy, France

Death: April 16, 1788, Paris, France

Known for: l'Histoire Naturelle

*"Genius is nothing but a great aptitude for patience."*

— Comte Georges-Louis Leclerc de Buffon

### [24] Ludwig Boltzmann

Birth: February 20, 1844, Vienna, Austrian Empire (present-day Austria)

Death: September 5, 1906, Tybein near Trieste, Austria-Hungary [present-day Duino, Italy]

Known for: Thermodynamics

*"Available energy is the main object at stake in the struggle for existence and the evolution of the world."*

— Ludwig Boltzmann

- Tragic deaths in science: Ludwig Boltzmann — a mind in disorder. Can a life be summed up by

$$S = k \log W?$$

The equation is the slightly geeky inscription on the tombstone of Ludwig Boltzmann, Austrian physicist and pioneer of statistical mechanics.

## [25] Max Planck

Birth: April 23, 1858, Kiel, Schleswig [Germany]

Death: Oct. 4, 1947, Göttingen, West Germany

Known for: the Quanta

*"Science cannot solve the ultimate mystery of nature. And that is because, in the last analysis, we ourselves are a part of the mystery that we are trying to solve."*

— Max Planck

- Sadly Planck life was filled with tragedy in the years following his remarkable initiation of the study of **quantum mechanics**.

### ▪ **Max Planck Letter to Hitler**

"My Führer!

I am most deeply shaken by the message that my son Erwin has been sentenced to death by the People's Court.

The acknowledgement for my achievements in service of our fatherland, which you, my Führer, have expressed towards me in repeated and most honouring way, makes me confident that you will lend your ear to an imploring 87-year old.

As the gratitude of the German people for my life's work, which has become an everlasting intellectual wealth of Germany, I am pleading for my son's life.

Max Planck"

## [26] Marie Curie

Birth: Nov. 7, 1867, Warsaw, Poland, Russian Empire

Death: July 4, 1934, near Sallanches, France

Known for: Radioactivity

*"Be less curious about people and more curious about ideas."*

— Marie Curie

- Marie Curie was the first woman to win a Nobel Prize, in Physics, and with her later win, in Chemistry, she became the first person to claim Nobel honors twice.

### **[27] Sir William Herschel**

Birth: Nov. 15, 1738, Hanover, Germany

Death: Aug. 25, 1822, Slough, Buckinghamshire, England

Known for: Sidereal astronomy

*"An object is frequently not seen from not knowing how to see it, rather than from any deficit in the organ of vision. I will instruct you how to see them..."*

— William Herschel

### **[28] Charles Lyell**

Birth: Nov. 14, 1797, Kinnordy, Forfarshire, Scotland

Death: Feb. 22, 1875, London, England

Known for: Modern Geology

*"Geology is intimately related to almost all the physical sciences, as history is to the moral. An"*

— Charles Lyell

**[29] Pierre Simon de Laplace**

Birth: March 23, 1749, Beaumont-en-Auge, Normandy, France

Death: March 5, 1827, Paris

Known for: Black hole, nebular hypothesis of the origin of the solar system

*"Your Excellency, I have no need of this hypothesis."*

— Pierre Laplace

**[30] Edwin Powell Hubble**

Birth: Nov. 20, 1889, Marshfield, Mo., U.S.

Death: Sept. 28, 1953, San Marino, California

Known for: Extragalactic astronomy

*"Science is the one human activity that is truly progressive. The body of positive knowledge is transmitted from generation to generation."*

— Edwin Powell Hubble

**[31] Joseph J. Thomson**

Birth: December 18, 1856, Cheetham Hill, Manchester, Lancashire, England, United Kingdom

Death: August 30, 1940, Cambridge, Cambridgeshire, England, UK

Known for: the Discovery of the Electron

*"His work was so great that it cannot be compassed in a few words. His death is one of the greatest losses ever to occur to British science.*

*{Describing Ernest Rutherford upon his death at age 66. Thomson, then 80 years old, was once his teacher.}*"

— *Joseph John Thomson*

### **[32] Max Born**

Birth: December 11, 1882, Breslau, German Empire

Death: January 5, 1970, Göttingen, West Germany

Known for: Quantum Mechanics

*"The belief that there is only one truth and that oneself is in possession of it seems to me the root of all the evil that is in the world"*

— *Max Born*

### **[33] Francis Harry Compton Crick**

Birth: June 8, 1916, Northampton, Northamptonshire, England

Death: July 28, 2004, San Diego, Calif., U.S.

Known for: Molecular Biology

*"Biologists must constantly keep in mind that what they see was not designed, but rather evolved."*

— Francis Crick

**[34] Enrico Fermi**

Birth: Sept. 29, 1901, Rome, Italy

Death: Nov. 28, 1954, Chicago, Ill., U.S.

Known for: Statistical mechanics

*"Whatever Nature has in store for mankind, unpleasant as it may be, men must accept, for ignorance is never better than knowledge."*

— Enrico Fermi

**[35] Leonard Euler**

Birth: April 15, 1707, Basel, Switzerland

Death: September 18, 1783, Saint Petersburg, Russian Empire

Known for: Eighteenth-Century Mathematics

*"Logic is the foundation of the certainty of all the knowledge we acquire."*

— Leonhard Euler

**[36] Justus Liebig**

Birth: May 12, 1803, Darmstadt, Grand Duchy of Hesse

Death: April 18, 1873, Munich, German Empire

Known for: Nineteenth-Century Chemistry

*"From one sublime genius—NEWTON—more light has proceeded than the labour of a thousand years preceding had been able to produce."*

— Justus Liebig

### **[37] Arthur Stanley Eddington**

Birth: December 28, 1882, Kendal, Westmorland, England

Death: November 22, 1944, Cambridge, Cambridgeshire, England

Known for: Modern astronomy

*"An ocean traveler has even more vividly the impression that the ocean is made of waves than that it is made of water."*

— Arthur S. Eddington

### **[38] William Harvey**

Birth: April 1, 1578, Folkestone, Kent, England

Death: June 3, 1657, London

Known for: Circulation of the Blood

*"Doctrine once sown strikes deep its root, and respect for antiquity influences all men."*

— William Harvey

**[39] Marcello Malpighi**

Birth: 1628

Death: 1694

Known for: Microscopic Anatomy

*"For Nature is accustomed to rehearse with certain large, perhaps baser, and all classes of wild (animals), and to place in the imperfect the rudiments of the perfect animals."*

— Marcello Malpighi

**[40] Christiaan Huygens**

Birth: 1629

Death: 1695

Known for: the Wave Theory of Light

*"The world is my country, science is my religion."*

— Christiaan Huygens

**[41] Johann Carl Friedrich Gauss**

Birth: April 30, 1777, Brunswick, Duchy of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel, Holy Roman Empire

Death: February 23, 1855, Göttingen, Kingdom of Hanover

Known for: Number theory, algebra, statistics, analysis, differential geometry, geodesy, geophysics, mechanics, electrostatics, astronomy, matrix theory and optics

*"Astronomy and Pure Mathematics are the magnetic poles toward which the compass of my mind ever turns."*

— *Carl Friedrich Gauss*

#### **[42] Albrecht von Haller**

Birth: October 16, 1708, Bern, Swiss Confederacy

Death: December 12, 1777, Bern, Swiss Confederacy

Known for: Eighteenth-Century Medicine

*"Nature never jests."*

— *Albrecht von Haller*

#### **[43] Friedrich August Kekule von Stradonitz**

Birth: September 7, 1829, Darmstadt, Grand Duchy of Hesse

Death: July 13, 1896, Bonn, German Empire

Known for: Theory of chemical structure, tetravalence of carbon, structure of benzene

*"Let us learn to dream, gentlemen, then perhaps we shall find the truth."*

— August Kekule

**[44] Robert Koch**

Birth: Dec. 11, 1843, Clausthal, Hannover [now Clausthal-Zellerfeld, Germany]

Death: May 27, 1910, Baden-Baden, Germany

Known for: Bacteriology

*"The day will come when man will have to fight noise as inexorably as cholera and the plague."*

— Robert Koch

**[45] Murray Gell-Mann**

Birth: September 15, 1929, Manhattan, New York City, United States

Known for: Gell-Mann and Low theorem, Elementary particles, quarks, Gell-Mann matrices

*"Think how hard physics would be if particles could think."*

— Murray Gell-Mann

**[46] Hermann Emil Louis Fischer**

Birth: October 09, 1852, Euskirchen, Rhine Province

Death: July 15, 1919, Berlin, Germany

Known for: Organic Chemistry

*"To use a picture, I will say that enzyme and glucoside must join one another as lock and key, in order to be able to exert a chemical effect."*

— *Hermann Emil Fischer*

**[47] Dmitri Mendeleev**

Birth: Jan. 27 [Feb. 8, New Style], 1834, Tobolsk, Siberia, Russian Empire

Death: Jan. 20 [Feb. 2], 1907, St. Petersburg, Russia

Known for: the Periodic Table of Elements

*"Work, look for peace and calm in work; you will find it nowhere else."*

— *Dmitri Mendeleev*

**[48] Sheldon Glashow**

Birth: December 5, 1932, New York City, New York, USA

Known for: Electroweak theory & Georgi–Glashow model

*"Some astrophysicists have convinced themselves that the fifth significant figure of the fine structure constant has changed over the past ten billion years."*

— *Sheldon L. Glashow*

**[49] James Dewey Watson**

Birth: April 6, 1928, Chicago, Illinois, U.S

Known for: the Structure of DNA

*"Today, the theory of evolution is an accepted fact for everyone but a fundamentalist minority, whose objections are based not on reasoning but on doctrinaire adherence to religious principles."*

— James D. Watson

▪ **Letter from James Watson to Max Delbrück. March 12, 1953**

March 12, 1953

Dear Max

Thank you very much for your recent letters. We were quite interested in your account of the Pauling Seminar. The day following the arrival of your letter, I received a note from Pauling, mentioning that their model had been revised, and indicating interest in our model. We shall thus have to write him in the near future as to what we are doing. Until now we preferred not to write him since we did not want to commit ourselves until we were completely sure that all of the Van der Waals contacts were correct and that all aspects of our structure were stereochemically feasible. I believe now that we have made sure that our structure can be built and today we are laboriously calculating out exact atomic coordinates.

Our model (a joint project of Francis Crick and myself) bears no relationship to either the original or the revised Pauling-Corey-Schomaker models. It is a strange model and embodies several unusual features. However since DNA is an unusual substance, we are not hesitant in being bold. The main features of the model are (1) The basic structure is helical - it consists of two intertwining helices - the core of the helix is occupied by the purine and pyrimidine bases - the phosphates groups are on the outside. (2) The helices are not identical but complementary so that if one helix contains a purine base, the other helix contains a pyrimidine - this feature is a result of our attempt to make the residues equivalent and at the same time put the purines and pyrimidine bases in the center. The pairing of the purine with pyrimidines is very exact and dictated by their desire to form hydrogen bonds - Adenine will pair

with Thymine while Guanine will always pair with Cytosine. For example [diagrams of base pairing] Thymine with Adenine, Cytosine with Guanine.

While my diagram is crude, in fact these pairs form 2 very nice hydrogen bonds in which all of the angles are exactly right. This pairing is based on the effective existence of only one out of the two possible tautomeric forms - in all cases we prefer the keto form over the enol[,] the amino over the imino. This is definitely an assumption but Jerry Donohue and Bill Cochran tell us that for all organic molecules so far examined, the keto and amino forms are present in preference to the enol and imino possibilities.

The model has been derived almost entirely from stereochemical considerations with the only x-ray consideration being the spacing between the pair of bases 3.4 Å which was originally found by Astbury. It tends to build itself with approximately 10 residues per turn in 34 Å. The screw is right handed.

The x-ray pattern approximately agreed with the model, but since the photographs available to us are poor and meagre (we have no prototypes of our own and like Pauling must use Astbury's photographs) this agreement in no way constitutes a proof of our model. We are certainly a long way from proving its correctness. To do this we must obtain collaboration from the group at Kings College London who possess very excellent photographs of a crystalline phase in addition to rather good photographs of a paracrystalline phase. Our model has been made in reference to the paracrystalline form, and as yet we have no clear idea as to how these helices pack together to form the crystalline phase.

In the next day or so Crick and I shall send a note to Nature proposing our structure as a possible model, at the same time emphasizing its provisional nature and the lack of proof in its favor. Even if wrong I believe it to be interesting since it promises a concrete example of a structure composed of complementary chains. If by chance, it is right then I suspect we may be making a slight dent into the manner in which DNA can reproduce itself. For these reasons (in addition to many others) I prefer this type of model over Pauling's which if true would tell us next to nothing about [the] manner of DNA reproduction.

I shall write you in a day or so about the recombination paper. Yesterday I received a very interesting note from Bill Hayes. I believe he is sending you a copy.

I have met Alfred Tissieus recently. He seems very nice. He speaks fondly of Pasadena and I suspect has not yet become accustomed to being a Fellow of Kings.

My regards to Mary

Jim

*P.S. We would prefer your not mentioning this letter to Pauling. When our letter to Nature is completed we shall send him a copy. We should like to send him coordinates.*

### **[50] John Bardeen**

Birth: May 23, 1908, Madison, Wisconsin, U.S

Death: Jan. 30, 1991, Boston, Massachusetts, U.S

Known for: Superconductivity and BCS theory

*"Science is a field which grows continuously with ever expanding frontiers. Further, it is truly international in scope. Any particular advance has been preceded by the contributions of those from many lands who have set firm foundations for further developments. The Nobel awards should be regarded as giving recognition to this general scientific progress as well as to the individuals involved.*

*Further, science is a collaborative effort. The combined results of several people working together is often much more effective than could be that of an individual scientist working alone."*

— John Bardeen

### **[51] John von Neumann**

Birth: December 28, 1903, Budapest, Austria-Hungary

Death: February 8, 1957, Walter Reed General Hospital Washington, D.C.

Known for: the Modern Computer

*"Young man, in mathematics you don't understand things. You just get used to them."*

— *John von Neumann*

## **[52] Richard P. Feynman**

Birth: May 11, 1918, New York, N.Y., U.S.

Death: Feb. 15, 1988, Los Angeles, California

Known for: Quantum Electrodynamics

*"Study hard what interests you the most in the most undisciplined, irreverent and original manner possible."*

— *Richard Feynman*

### ▪ **Feynman's letter to an old pupil of his - on the worthwhile of 'humble' research**

27 October 1964

Mr. David Eisenman

Harvard University

Adams C-56

Cambridge 38, Massachusetts

Dear Mr. Eisenman:

Thank you for your interesting letter describing that wonderful phenomenon. I guess your "zero" is displaced outward but the inner nerve connections are as usual, so you have to "converge" to see parallel. Half way through your letter, I thought, "poor guy", but on reading of the manifold advantages that your singular ability has for your [sic], I am going back to the bathroom mirror and practice harder this time, again and again, to see if I can do it too. Evidently you are a genetically advantageous mutation, and we can guess now where the evolution of the human race is headed.

Sincerely,

[signed]

Richard P. Feynman

### **[53] Alfred Lothar Wegener**

Birth: Nov. 1, 1880, Berlin, Germany

Death: Nov. 1930, Greenland

Known for: Continental Drift

*"Scientists still do not appear to understand sufficiently that all earth sciences must contribute evidence toward unveiling the state of our planet in earlier times, and that the truth of the matter can only be reached by combing all this evidence. ... It is only by combing the information furnished by all the earth sciences that we can hope to determine 'truth' here, that is to say, to find the picture that sets out all the known facts in the best arrangement and that therefore has*

*the highest degree of probability. Further, we have to be prepared always for the possibility that each new discovery, no matter what science furnishes it, may modify the conclusions we draw."*

— Alfred Wegener

## **[54] Stephen W. Hawking**

Birth: Jan. 8, 1942, Oxford, Oxfordshire, England

Known for: Quantum Cosmology

*"Intelligence is the ability to adapt to change."*

— Stephen Hawking

- Stephen Hawking was born on the 300th death anniversary of Galileo Galilei, and died on the 139th birth anniversary of Albert Einstein.
- **Memories of my father - Lucy Hawking**

On the bleak greyness of a Cambridge spring day, we set off in a cortège of black cars towards Great St Mary's Church, the university church where distinguished academics by tradition have their funeral services. Out of term, the streets seemed muted. Cambridge looked empty, not even a wandering tourist in sight. The only spikes of colour came from the blue flashing lights of the police motorcycle outriders, guarding the hearse with my father's coffin in it, stopping the sparse traffic as we went.

And then we turned left. And saw the crowds, massed along one of the most recognisable streets in the world, King's Parade, the heart of Cambridge itself. I have never seen so many people so silent. With banners, flags, cameras and mobile phones held aloft, the huge numbers of people lining the streets stood in quiet respect as the head porter of Gonville and Caius, my father's Cambridge college, dressed ceremonially in his bowler hat and carrying an ebony cane, walked solemnly along the street to meet the hearse and walk it to the church.

My aunt squeezed my hand as we both burst into tears. "He would have loved this," she whispered to me. Since my father died, there has been so much he would have loved, so much I wish he could have known. I wish he could have seen the extraordinary outpouring of affection towards him, coming from all around the world. I wish he could have known how dearly loved and respected he was by millions of people he had never met. I wish he had known he would be interred in Westminster Abbey, between two of his scientific heroes, Isaac Newton and Charles Darwin, and that as he was laid to rest in the earth his voice would be beamed by a radio telescope towards a black hole.

But he would also have wondered what all the fuss was about. He was a surprisingly modest man who, while adoring the limelight, seemed baffled by his own fame. One phrase in this book jumped off the page at me as summing up his attitude to himself: "if I have made a contribution." He is the only person who would have added the "if" to that sentence. I think everyone else felt pretty sure he had. And what a contribution it is. Both in the overarching grandeur of his work in cosmology, exploring the structure and origins of the universe itself and in his completely human bravery and humour in the face of his challenges. He found a way to reach beyond the limits of knowledge while surpassing the limits of endurance at the same time. I believe it was this combination which made him so iconic yet also so reachable, so accessible. He suffered but he persevered. It was effortful for him to communicate—but he made that effort, constantly adapting his equipment as he further lost mobility. He selected his words precisely so that they would have maximum impact when spoken in that flat electronic voice which became so oddly expressive when used by him. When he spoke, people listened, whether it was his views on the NHS or on the expansion of the universe, never losing an opportunity to include a joke, delivered in the most deadpan fashion but with a knowing twinkle in his eyes.

My father was also a family man, a fact lost on most people until the film *The Theory of Everything* came out in 2014. It certainly was not usual, in the 1970s, to find a disabled person who had a spouse and children of his own nor one with such a strong sense of autonomy and independence. As a small child, I intensely disliked the way strangers felt free to stare at us, sometimes with open mouths, as my father piloted his wheelchair at insane speeds through Cambridge, accompanied by two mop-haired blond children, often running alongside while trying to eat an ice cream. I thought it was incredibly rude. I used to try to stare back but I don't think my indignation ever hit the target, especially not from a childish face smeared with melted lolly.

It wasn't, by any stretch of the imagination, a normal childhood. I knew that—and yet at the same time I didn't. I thought it was perfectly normal to ask grown-ups lots of challenging questions because this is what we did at home. It was only when I allegedly reduced a vicar to tears with my close examination of his proof of the existence of God

that it started to dawn on me that this was unexpected. As a child, I didn't think of myself as the questioning type — I believed that was my elder brother, who in the manner of elder brothers outsmarted me at every turn (and indeed still does). I remember one family holiday—which, like so many family holidays, mysteriously coincided with an overseas physics conference. My brother and I attended some of the lectures — presumably to give my mother a break from her wraparound caring duties. In those days, physics lectures were not popular and definitely not for kids. I sat there, doodling on my notepad, but my brother put his skinny littleboy arm in the air and asked a question of the distinguished academic presenter while my father glowed with pride. I am often asked, "What is it like to be Stephen Hawking's daughter?" and inevitably, there is no brief answer that fits the bill. I can say that the highs were very high, the lows were profound and that in between existed a place which we used to call "normal — for us," an acceptance as adults that what we found normal wouldn't count as such for anyone else. As time dulls the raw grief, I have reflected that it could take me forever to process our experiences. In a way, I'm not even sure I want to. Sometimes, I just want to hold on to the last words my father said to me, that I had been a lovely daughter and that I should be unafraid. I will never be as brave as him — I'm not by nature a particularly courageous person — but he showed me that I could try. And that trying might turn out to be the most important part of courage.

My father never gave up, he never shied away from the fight. At the age of seventy-five, completely paralysed and able to move only a few facial muscles, he still got up every day, put on a suit and went to work. He had stuff to do and was not going to let a few trivialities get in his way. But I have to say, had he known about the police motorcycle outriders who were present at his funeral, he would have requested them each day to navigate him through the morning traffic from his home in Cambridge to his office.

Happily, he did know about this book. It was one of the projects he worked on in what would turn out to be his last year on Earth. His idea was to bring his contemporary writings together into one volume. Like so many things that have happened since he died, I wish he could have seen the final version. I think he would have been very proud of this book and even he might have had to admit, in the end, that he had made a contribution after all.

Lucy Hawking

July 2018

## **[55] Antonie van Leeuwenhoek**

Birth: Oct. 24, 1632, Delft, Neth.

Death: Aug. 26, 1723, Delft

Known for: the Simple Microscope

*"My determination is not to remain stubbornly with my ideas but I'll leave them and go over to others as soon as I am shown plausible reason which I can grasp. This is the more true since I have no other purpose than to place truth before my eyes so far as it is in my power to embrace it; and to use the little talent I have received to draw the world away from its old heathenish superstitions and to go over to the truth and to stick to it."*

— Antony Van Leeuwenhoek

#### **[56] Max von Laue**

Birth: Oct. 09, 1879, Pfaffendorf, Kingdom of Prussia, German Empire

Death: April 24, 1960, West Berlin

Known for: X-ray Crystallography

*"For in 1900 all electromagnetic radiation of longer wavelengths was already known at least to the extent that one could not seek in it the more striking characteristics of X-rays such as, for example, the strong penetrating power."*

—Max von Laue

#### **[57] Gustav Kirchhoff**

Birth: March 12, 1824, Königsberg, Kingdom of Prussia [present-day Russia]

Death: October 17, 1887, Berlin, Prussia, German Empire [present-day Germany]

Known for: Kirchhoff's circuit laws, Kirchhoff's laws of spectroscopy, Kirchhoff's law of thermochemistry and Kirchhoff's law of thermal radiation

*"Look here, I have succeeded at last in fetching some gold from the sun.*

*{After his banker questioned the value of investigating gold in the Fraunhofer lines of the sun and Kirchhoff handing him over a medal he was awarded for his investigations.}*"

— Gustav Kirchhoff

### **[58] Hans Bethe**

Birth: July 2, 1906, Strassburg, Ger. [now Strasbourg, France]

Death: March 6, 2005, Ithaca, N.Y., U.S.

Known for: the Energy of the Sun

*"We need science education to produce scientists, but we need it equally to create literacy in the public. Man has a fundamental urge to comprehend the world about him, and science gives today the only world picture which we can consider as valid. It gives an understanding of the inside of the atom and of the whole universe, or the peculiar properties of the chemical substances and of the manner in which genes duplicate in biology. An educated layman can, of course, not contribute to science, but can enjoy and participate in many scientific discoveries which are constantly made. Such participation was quite common in the 19th century, but has unhappily declined. Literacy in science will enrich a person's life."*

— Hans A. Bethe

### **[59] Euclid**

Known for: the Foundations of Mathematics

*"The laws of nature are but the mathematical thoughts of God."*

— Euclid

**[60] Gregor Mendel**

Birth: July 22, 1822, Heinzendorf, Austria [now Hynčice, Czech Rep.]

Death: Jan. 6, 1884, Brünn, Austria-Hungary [now Brno, Czech Rep.]

Known for: the Laws of Inheritance

*"I am convinced that it will not be long before the whole world acknowledges the results of my work."*

— Gregor Mendel

**[61] Heike Kamerlingh Onnes**

Birth: September 21, 1853, Groningen, Netherlands

Death: February 21, 1926, Leiden, Netherlands

Known for: Superconductivity, Onnes-effect and Virial Equation of State

*"The experiment left no doubt that, as far as accuracy of measurement went, the resistance disappeared. At the same time, however, something unexpected occurred. The disappearance did not take place gradually but abruptly. From 1/500 the resistance at 4.2K, it could be established that the resistance had become less than a thousand-millionth part of that at normal*

*temperature. Thus the mercury at 4.2K has entered a new state, which, owing to its particular electrical properties, can be called the state of superconductivity."*

— Heike Kamerlingh Onnes

**[62] Thomas Hunt Morgan**

Birth: September 25, 1866, Lexington, Kentucky

Death: December 04, 1945, Pasadena, California

Known for: the Chromosomal Theory of Heredity

*"Except for the rare cases of plastid inheritance, the inheritance of all known cofactors can be sufficiently accounted for by the presence of genes in the chromosomes. In a word the cytoplasm may be ignored genetically."*

— Thomas Hunt Morgan

**[63] Hermann von Helmholtz**

Birth: August 31, 1821, Potsdam, Kingdom of Prussia

Death: September 08, 1894, Charlottenburg, German Empire

Known for: the Rise of German Science

*"What the recent physiology of the senses has shown by the way of experience is what Kant had tried to show for the representations of the human mind in general when he laid out the participation of the particular, built-in rules of the mind, the organization of the mind as it were, in our representations."*

— Hermann von Helmholtz

**[64] Paul Ehrlich**

Birth: March 14, 1854, Strehlen, Lower Silesia, German Kingdom of Prussia

Death: August 20, 1915, Bad Homburg, Hesse, Germany

Known for: Chemotherapy

*"Few problems are less recognized, but more important than, the accelerating disappearance of the earth's biological resources. In pushing other species to extinction, humanity is busy sawing off the limb on which it is perched."*

— Paul Ehrlich

**[65] Ernst Walter Mayr**

Birth: July 05, 1904, Kempten, Germany

Death: February 03, 2005, Bedford, Massachusetts, United States

Known for: Evolutionary Theory

*"According to the concept of transformational evolution, first clearly articulated by Lamarck, evolution consists of the gradual transformation of organisms from one condition of existence to another."*

— Ernst Mayr

**[66] Theodosius Grygorovych Dobzhansky**

Birth: January 25, 1900, Nemyriv, Russian Empire

Death: December 18, 1975, San Jacinto, California, United States

Known for: the Modern Synthesis

*"Nothing in biology makes sense except in the light of evolution."*

— *Theodosius Dobzhansky*

### **[67] Max Delbruck**

Birth: September 04, 1906, Berlin, German Empire

Death: March 9, 1981, Pasadena, California, United States

Known for: the Bacteriophage

*"The scientist has in common with the artist only this: that he can find no better retreat from the world than his work and no stronger link with the world than his work."*

— *Max Delbruck*

### **[68] Charles Scott Sherrington**

Birth: November 27, 1857, Islington, Middlesex, England

Death: March 04, 1952, Eastbourne, Sussex, England

Known for: Neurophysiology

*"Swiftly the brain becomes an enchanted loom, where millions of flashing shuttles weave a dissolving pattern-always a meaningful pattern-though never an abiding one."*

— Charles Sherrington

**[69] Jean Baptiste Lamarck**

Birth: August 01, 1744, Bazentin, Picardy, France

Death: December 18, 1829, Paris, France

Known for: the Foundations of Biology

*"It is not enough to discover and prove a useful truth previously unknown, but that it is necessary also to be able to propagate it and get it recognized."*

— Jean-Baptiste Lamarck

**[70] William Bayliss**

Birth: May 2, 1860, Wednesbury, Staffordshire, England

Death: August 27, 1924, London, England

Known for: Modern Physiology

*"But at the same time, there must never be the least hesitation in giving up a position the moment it is shown to be untenable. It is not going too far to say that the greatness of a scientific investigator does not rest on the fact of his having never made a mistake, but rather on his readiness to admit that he has done so, whenever the contrary evidence is cogent enough."*

— William Bayliss

**[71] John Dalton**

Birth: Sept. 5 or 6, 1766, Eaglesfield, Cumberland, England

Death: July 27, 1844, Manchester

Known for: the Theory of the Atom

*It's the right idea, but not the right time.*

— John Dalton

### [72] Frederick Sanger

Birth: August 13, 1918, Rendcomb, Gloucestershire, England

Death: November 19, 2013, Cambridge, Cambridgeshire, England

Known for: the Genetic Code

*"A DNA sequence for the genome of bacteriophage  $\Phi$ X174 of approximately 5,375 nucleotides has been determined using the rapid and simple 'plus and minus' method. The sequence identifies many of the features responsible for the production of the proteins of the nine known genes of the organism, including initiation and termination sites for the proteins and RNAs. Two pairs of genes are coded by the same region of DNA using different reading frames."*

— Frederick Sanger

### [73] Louis Victor de Broglie

Birth: August 15, 1892, Dieppe, France

Death: March 19, 1987, Louveciennes, France

Known for: Wave/Particle Duality

*"After long reflection in solitude and meditation, I suddenly had the idea, during the year 1923, that the discovery made by Einstein in 1905 should be generalised by extending it to all material particles and notably to electrons."*

— *Louis de Broglie*

**[74] Carl Linnaeus**

Birth: May 23, 1707, Råshult, Stenbrohult parish (now within Älmhult Municipality), Sweden

Death: January 10, 1778, Hammarby (estate), Danmark parish (outside Uppsala), Sweden

Known for: the Binomial Nomenclature

*"When all the thoughts are concerning one thing and the person loses interest in other things, the melancholy begins."*

— *Carl Linnaeus*

**[75] J. Robert Oppenheimer**

Birth: April 22, 1904, New York, N.Y., U.S.

Death: Feb. 18, 1967, Princeton, N.J.

Known for: the Atomic Era

*"The optimist thinks this is the best of all possible worlds. The pessimist fears it is true."*

— *J. Robert Oppenheimer*

**[76] Sir Alexander Fleming**

Birth: Aug. 6, 1881, Lochfield Farm, Darvel, Ayrshire, Scotland

Death: March 11, 1955, London, England

Known for: Penicillin

*"One sometimes finds what one is not looking for."*

— *Alexander Fleming*

**[77] Jonas Edward Salk**

Birth: October 28, 1914, New York

Death: June 23, 1995, La Jolla, California, United States

Known for: Vaccination

*"There is hope in dreams, imagination, and in the courage of those who wish to make those dreams a reality."*

— *Jonas Salk*

**[78] Robert Boyle**

Birth: Jan. 25, 1627, Lismore Castle, County Waterford, Ireland

Death: Dec. 31, 1691, London, England

Known for: Boyle's law

*"Those distinct substances, which concretes generally either afford, or are made up of, may, without very much inconvenience, be called the elements or principles of them."*

— Robert Boyle

**[79] Francis Galton**

Birth: Feb. 16, 1822, near Sparkbrook, Birmingham, Warwickshire, England

Death: Jan. 17, 1911, Grayshott House, Haslemere, Surrey

Known for: Eugenics

*"Men who leave their mark on the world are very often those who, being gifted and full of nervous power, are at the same time haunted and driven by a dominant idea, and are therefore within a measurable distance of insanity."*

— Francis Galton

**[80] Joseph Priestley**

Birth: March 13, 1733, Birstall Fieldhead, near Leeds, Yorkshire [now West Yorkshire], England

Death: Feb. 6, 1804, Northumberland, Pa., U.S.

Known for: Discovery of oxygen

*"We should like to have some towering geniuses, to reveal us to ourselves in color and fire, but of course they would have to fit into the pattern of our society and be able to take orders from sound administrative types."*

— Joseph Priestley

**[81] Hippocrates**

Known for: Medicine

*"Let food be thy medicine and medicine be thy food."*

— Hippocrates

**[82] Pythagoras**

Known for: Pythagorean Theorem

*"Educate the children and it won't be necessary to punish the men."*

— Pythagoras

*"There is geometry in the humming of the strings. There is music in the spacing of the spheres."*

— Pythagoras

**[83] Benjamin Franklin**

Birth: January 17, 1706, Boston, Massachusetts Bay, British America

Death: April 17, 1790, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, U.S.

Known for: Electricity

*"In wine there is wisdom, in beer there is Freedom, in water there is bacteria."*

— Benjamin Franklin

## **[84] Leonardo da Vinci**

Birth: April 15, 1452, Anchiano, near Vinci, Republic of Florence [now in Italy]

Death: May 2, 1519, Cloux [now Clos-Luce], France

Known for: Mechanics and Cosmology

*"Painting is poetry that is seen rather than felt, and poetry is painting that is felt rather than seen."*

— Leonardo da Vinci

### ▪ **Leonardo da Vinci Letter to Ludovico Sforza**

My Most Illustrious Lord,

Having now sufficiently seen and considered the achievements of all those who count themselves masters and artificers of instruments of war, and having noted that the invention and performance of the said instruments is in no way different from that in common usage, I shall endeavour, while intending no discredit to anyone else, to make myself understood to Your Excellency for the purpose of unfolding to you my secrets, and thereafter offering them at your complete disposal, and when the time is right bringing into effective operation all those things which are in part briefly listed below:

I have plans for very light, strong and easily portable bridges with which to pursue and, on some occasions, flee the enemy, and others, sturdy and indestructible either by fire or in battle, easy and convenient to lift and place in position. Also means of burning and destroying those of the enemy.

I know how, in the course of the siege of a terrain, to remove water from the moats and how to make an infinite number of bridges, mantlets and scaling ladders and other instruments necessary to such an enterprise.

Also, if one cannot, when besieging a terrain, proceed by bombardment either because of the height of the glacis or the strength of its situation and location, I have methods for destroying every fortress or other stranglehold unless it has been founded upon a rock or so forth.

I have also types of cannon, most convenient and easily portable, with which to hurl small stones almost like a hail-storm; and the smoke from the cannon will instil a great fear in the enemy on account of the grave damage and confusion.

Also, I have means of arriving at a designated spot through mines and secret winding passages constructed completely without noise, even if it should be necessary to pass underneath moats or any river.

Also, I will make covered vehicles, safe and unassailable, which will penetrate the enemy and their artillery, and there is no host of armed men so great that they would not break through it. And behind these the infantry will be able to follow, quite uninjured and unimpeded.

Also, should the need arise, I will make cannon, mortar and light ordnance of very beautiful and functional design that are quite out of the ordinary.

Where the use of cannon is impracticable, I will assemble catapults, mangonels, trebuchets and other instruments of wonderful efficiency not in general use. In short, as the variety of circumstances dictate, I will make an infinite number of items for attack and defence.

And should a sea battle be occasioned, I have examples of many instruments which are highly suitable either in attack or defence, and craft which will resist the fire of all the heaviest cannon and powder and smoke.

In time of peace I believe I can give as complete satisfaction as any other in the field of architecture, and the construction of both public and private buildings, and in conducting water from one place to another.

Also I can execute sculpture in marble, bronze and clay. Likewise in painting, I can do everything possible as well as any other, whosoever he may be.

Moreover, work could be undertaken on the bronze horse which will be to the immortal glory and eternal honour of the auspicious memory of His Lordship your father, and of the illustrious house of Sforza.

And if any of the above-mentioned things seem impossible or impracticable to anyone, I am most readily disposed to demonstrate them in your park or in whatsoever place shall please Your Excellency, to whom I commend myself with all possible humility.

**[85] Ptolemy**

Known for: Greco-Roman science

*"I know that I am mortal by nature, and ephemeral; but when I trace at my pleasure the windings to and fro of the heavenly bodies I no longer touch the earth with my feet: I stand in the presence of Zeus himself and take my fill of ambrosia."*

— Ptolemy

**[86] Joseph-Louis Gay-Lussac**

Birth: Dec. 6, 1778, Saint-Léonard-de-Noblat, France

Death: May 9, 1850, Paris

Known for: Behavior of gases

*"In the natural sciences, and particularly in chemistry, generalities must come after the detailed knowledge of each fact and not before it."*

— Joseph-Louis Gay-Lussac

**[87] Archimedes**

Known for: the Beginning of Science

*"Give me a place to stand and I will move the earth."*

— Archimedes

**[88] Sir Fred Hoyle**

Birth: June 24, 1915, Bingley, Yorkshire [now West Yorkshire], England

Death: Aug. 20, 2001, Bournemouth, Dorset

Known for: Stellar nucleosynthesis

*"Space isn't remote at all. It's only an hour's drive away if your car could go straight upwards."*

— Fred Hoyle

**[89] Norman Ernest Borlaug**

Birth: March 25, 1914, Cresco, Iowa, U.S.

Known for: Green revolution

*"You can't build a peaceful world on empty stomachs and human misery."*

— Dr. Norman Ernest Borlaug

**[90] Amedeo Avogadro**

Birth: Aug. 9, 1776, Turin, in the Kingdom of Sardinia and Piedmont

Death: July 9, 1856, Turin, Italy

Known for: Molecular Hypothesis of Combining Gases

*"We suppose ... that the constituent molecules of any simple gas whatever (i.e., the molecules which are at such a distance from each other that they cannot exercise their mutual action) are not formed of a solitary elementary molecule, but are made up of a certain number of these molecules united by attraction to form a single one."*

— Count of Quaregna Amedeo Avogadro

**[91] Luis W. Alvarez**

Birth: June 13, 1911, San Francisco, Calif., U.S.

Death: Sept. 1, 1988, Berkeley, California

Known for: discovery of many resonance particles (subatomic particles having extremely short lifetimes and occurring only in high-energy nuclear collisions)

*"Around the lab I heard that publicity was measured in an absolute unit, the "kan". That unit was too large for ordinary application and a practical unit one one-thousandth of the size served in its place, the "millikan"."*

— Luis W. Alvarez

**[92] George Gamow**

Birth: March 4, 1904, Odessa, Russian Empire [now in Ukraine]

Death: Aug. 19, 1968, Boulder, Colo., U.S.

Known for: Big Bang Hypothesis

*"It took less than an hour to make the atoms, a few hundred million years to make the stars and planets, but five billion years to make man!"*

— George Gamow

**[93] Francis Collins**

Birth: April 14, 1950, Staunton, Va., U.S.

Known for: Human Genome Project

*"Yeah, it's true we're all dealt a set of cards. But it's also true that it's up to us to figure out how to play the hand."*

— Francis S. Collins

**[94] Albert Abraham Michelson**

Birth: Dec. 19, 1852, Strelno, Prussia [now Strzelno, Pol.]

Death: May 9, 1931, Pasadena, Calif., U.S.

Known for: Establishment of the speed of light as a fundamental Constant

*"The velocity of light is one of the most important of the fundamental constants of Nature. Its measurement by Foucault and Fizeau gave as the result a speed greater in air than in water, thus deciding in favor of the undulatory and against the corpuscular theory. Again, the comparison of the electrostatic and the electromagnetic units gives as an experimental result a value remarkably close to the velocity of light—a result which justified Maxwell in concluding that light is the propagation of an electromagnetic disturbance. Finally, the principle of*

*relativity gives the velocity of light a still greater importance, since one of its fundamental postulates is the constancy of this velocity under all possible conditions."*

— A.A. Michelson

**[95] Rachel Carson**

Birth: May 27, 1907, Springdale, Pa., U.S.

Death: April 14, 1964, Silver Spring, Md.

Known for: Environmental pollution and the natural history of the sea

*"In nature nothing exists alone."*

— Rachel Carson

**[96] Joseph Lister**

Birth: April 5, 1827, Upton, Essex, England

Death: Feb. 10, 1912, Walmer, Kent

Known for: antiseptic medicine

*"But when it has been shown by the researches of Pasteur that the septic property of the atmosphere depended not on the oxygen, or any gaseous constituent, but on minute organisms suspended in it, which owed their energy to their vitality, it occurred to me that decomposition in the injured part might be avoided without excluding the air, by applying as a dressing some material capable of destroying the life of the floating particles. Upon this principle I have based a practice."*

— Joseph Lister

**[97] Louis Agassiz**

Birth: May 28, 1807, Motier, Switz.

Death: Dec. 14, 1873, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.

Known for: Natural science

*"Every great scientific truth goes through three stages. First, people say it conflicts with the Bible. Next they say it has been discovered before. Lastly they say they always believed it."*

— Louis Agassiz

**[98] André-Marie Ampère**

Birth: Jan. 22, 1775, Lyon, France

Death: June 10, 1836, Marseille

Known for: Electrodynamics

*"The future science of government should be called 'la cybernétique' (1843)*

*{Coining the French word to mean 'the art of governing,' from the Greek (Kybernetes = navigator or steersman), subsequently adopted as cybernetics by Norbert Wiener for the field of control and communication theory.}*"

— André-Marie Ampère

**[99] Paracelsus**

Birth: Nov. 11 or Dec. 17, 1493, Einsiedeln, Switzerland

Death: Sept. 24, 1541, Salzburg, Archbishopric of Salzburg [now in Austria]

Known for: Der grossen Wundartzney ("**Great Surgery Book**")

*"All things are poisons, for there is nothing without poisonous qualities. It is only the dose which makes a thing poison."*

— Paracelsus

### [100] Edward O. Wilson

Birth: April 15, 1918, Anchiano, near Vinci, Republic of Florence [now in Italy]

Death: June 10, 1992, Birmingham, Ala., U.S.

Known for: Sociobiology

*"Destroying rainforest for economic gain is like burning a Renaissance painting to cook a meal."*

— E.O. Wilson

#### ▪ Nikola Tesla's Letter To His Mother

My dear mother, I feel sad and dreary when I think of you. I don't know how, but I feel that you are not well. I wish I could be beside you now mother, to bring you a glass of water. All these years that I had spent in the service of mankind brought me nothing but insults and humiliation. This morning I woke up early, just before the dawn, because I had heard something that I have been hearing through my dreams for quite some time now. I heard this voice that sang some beautiful chant, lament or even prayer in Moorish. When I came to my senses I realized that this voice came from everywhere and it was impossible to determine whether it was from within. I am afraid of losing my mind. I cannot confide this to Doctor Lionel because I don't trust him anymore. I heard that he visited Mr. Edison two weeks ago...

Again my thoughts are of you, Mother, and again I feel that same restlessness and sorrow. I will write to the Patent office to speed up the realization of my public experiment for one week. I have to go back home, to my homeland, to You. I know now for sure that you are not well because once again I have heard that lamenting voice, but this time I was wide awake. I still haven't lost my sense.

I didn't write to the Patent office, one of their agents came and I told him about my intentions in person. He said he was sorry, but the dates could not be changed because all the congressmen have already determined them. I went down to the Waterfalls and told the boys to prepare the turbines and wait for my call tomorrow.

I have decided to provide the mankind with the gift it deserves and to return to Europe, to You, Mother. Governments here are the same as the ones back home. I have realized now, at the very end, that the mankind depends on governments and the individual cannot change the world on himself. But that strange voice still bothers me. I know it is connected to You, my experiment, with something transcendental...

Dear Mother, I leave for Yugoslavia tomorrow. Miss Nora went to the Port and bought me the ticket for Lisbon. From there I will go by train to Zurich, and then straight home. It will take me approximately ten days, no more than two weeks, to get home.

Today I have entered the Congressional office building and at the middle of the congressional session asked for couple of minutes of their time. They weren't very happy about it but they let me. I asked for the telephone to call the laboratory at Niagara falls. The boys over there activated the turbines and the Congress hall was lit up with my power, ten times stronger than the regular one, as I promised it would. I didn't care about their reactions at all. I instantly left the hall, because I didn't do all this for them, but for the mankind. In that very moment, when I was looking at the lightning bulb to shine with "my" wireless electricity, I realized that I wasn't the maker of all this.

I felt that someone or something was carrying it from Niagara falls to the Congress hall and that the law I thought I "invented" actually always existed. I was just the vessel blessed with inspiration to formulate and explain it to the mankind. Instead of triumph and happiness, some empty sorrow emerged. I realized that I had missed something big in my life. As if I had left something unrecognized completely. Some formula was within the grasp of my understanding and I have failed or didn't want to clarify it. That has to be connected to that Moorish lament, I am sure of it now...

This letter will never get to you, Mother. I don't know why I write it to you when you cannot read it...rest in peace Mother and please forgive me for choosing paths that had lead me away from you. I cannot even be there for your funeral. I read the telegram that informed me of your death and despise people who weren't ready to understand two years ago that electricity can be transferred without wires. Now, they have seen it but they won't use it for centuries to come because someone burned my downtown laboratory to the ground, with all of my formulas and writings in it. They suspect of Mr. Edison. I became so indifferent, I cannot even recognize myself. I would maybe feel sad before but not any more because I am now sure that someone is keeping "my" patents under control, that "my" discovery isn't "mine" at all and finally, that mankind was not ready for it. I know that someone is overseeing everything and has a plan of their own, which is probably why I am indifferent.

My ship for Lisbon leaves at 11 o'clock. The car is waiting outside.

I will lay this letter on your grave, when I arrive at our village's graveyard. I believe in something that I have never believed at. I believe that I am still a part of you, and that my life is not over for good. I now feel sorry for avoiding Turks because they sang similar laments I heard before dawns. I now realize that they knew about this things a lot more than I ever did.

All those years spent in science were in vain. Please mother, pray for me over there if you can, sing the Moorish lament for the lost soul of your poor ignorant son...

My mother forgave me for taking my paths from Thee, so I can not come to the funeral. Pray there, for me, Mother, if you can.

This is the last letter by the famous Serbian scientist Nikola Tesla to his mother, Djuka.

- **Letter, Franklin Roosevelt to Robert Oppenheimer thanking the physicist and his colleagues for their ongoing secret atomic research, 29 June 1943**

**THE WHITE HOUSE**

**WASHINGTON**

**June 29, 1943**

**SECRET**

My dear Dr. Oppenheimer:

I have recently reviewed with Dr. Bush the highly important and secret program of research, development and manufacture with which you are familiar. I was very glad to hear of the excellent work which is being done in a number of places in this country under the immediate supervision of General L.R. Groves and the general direction of the Committee of which Dr. Bush is Chairman. The successful solution of the problem is of the utmost importance to the national safety, and I am confident that the work will be completed in as short a time as possible as the result of the wholehearted cooperation of all concerned.

I am writing to you as the leader of one group which is to play a vital role in the months ahead. I know that you and your colleagues are working on a hazardous matter under unusual circumstances. The fact that the outcome of your labors is of such great significance to the nation requires that this program be even more drastically guarded than other highly secret war development. I have therefore given directions that every precaution be taken to insure the security of your project and feel sure that those in charge will see that these orders are carried out. You are fully aware of the reasons why your endeavors and those of your associates must be circumscribed by very special restrictions. Nevertheless, I wish you would express to the scientists assembled with you my deep appreciation of their willingness to undertake the tasks which lie before them in spite of the dangers and the personal sacrifices. I am sure that we can rely on their continued wholehearted and unselfish labors. Whatever the enemy may be planning, American science will be equal to the challenge. With this thought in mind, I send this note of confidence and appreciation.

Though there are other important groups at work, I am writing only to you as the leader of one which is operating under very special conditions, and to General Groves. While this letter is secret, the contents of it may be disclosed to your associates under pledge of secrecy.

Very Sincerely Yours

Franklin Delano Roosevelt

**Dr. J. R. Oppenheimer**

**Post Office Box 1663**

**Santa Fe,**

**New Mexico**

Niels Bohr talked about the correspondence principle in one of the Silliman Lectures he gave at Yale University between 6 and 13 November 1923. From the correspondence principle, he derived the selection rule that for radiative transitions in atoms, the change in the azimuthal quantum number  $k$  must be  $\pm 1$ . Bohr used that result in establishing his electron structures for the elements.

### **Types of Elementary particles**

- Fermions  $\rightarrow$  quarks + leptons
- Bosons (force carriers)  $\rightarrow$  photons + gluons + gravitons

Massless  $\rightarrow$  moves at speed of light

High mass  $\rightarrow$  moves at less than speed of light

- **Translation of a machine typed copy of a letter that Wolfgang Pauli sent to a group of physicists**

Dear radioactive ladies and gentlemen,

... I have hit upon a 'desperate remedy' to save... the law of conservation of energy. Namely the possibility that there exists in the nuclei electrically neutral particles, that I call neutrons... I agree that my remedy could seem incredible... but only the one who dare can win...

Unfortunately I cannot appear in person, since I am indispensable at a ball here in Zurich.

Your humble servant

W. Pauli

(December 4, 1930)

## PHYSICS GLOSSARY

- **Absolute zero:** The lowest possible temperature T, at which substances contain no heat energy Q.
- **Acceleration:** The rate at which the speed of an object is changing and it is given by the equation:

$$a = \frac{dv}{dt}$$

- **Anthropic principle:** We see the universe the way it is because if it were different we would not be here to observe it through a gigantic telescopes pointing deep into the immense sky – merely stating that the

constants of nature must be tuned to allow for intelligence (otherwise we would not be here). Some believe that this is the sign of a cosmic creator. Others believe that this is a sign of the multiverse.

- **Antiparticle:** Each type of matter particle has a corresponding antiparticle – first predicted to exist by *P. A. M. Dirac*. When a particle collides with its antiparticle, they annihilate, leaving only pure energy in the form of discrete bundle (or quantum) of electromagnetic (or light) energy called photons.
- **Atom:** The basic unit of ordinary matter, made up of a tiny nucleus (consisting of positively charged protons and electrically neutral neutrons – which obey the strong interactions) surrounded by orbiting negatively charged weakly interacting particles called the electrons.
- **Big Bang:** The singularity at the beginning of the universe. The titanic explosion that created the universe, sending the galaxies hurtling in all directions. When the universe was created, the temperature was extremely hot, and the density of material was enormous i.e., infinite. The big bang took place 13.7 billion years ago, according to the WMAP satellite. The afterglow of the big bang is seen today as the cosmic background microwave radiation (of temperature 2.7 degrees above absolute zero). There are three experimental "proofs" of the big bang: the redshift of the galaxies, the cosmic background microwave radiation, and nucleosynthesis of the elements.
- **Big crunch:** The singularity at the end of the universe i.e., The final collapse of the universe. If the density of matter is large enough ( $\Omega$  – The parameter that measures the average density of matter in the universe – being larger than 1), then there is enough matter in the universe to reverse the original expansion and cause the universe to recollapse. Temperatures rise to infinity at the instant of the big crunch.
- **Big freeze:** The end of the universe when it reaches near absolute zero. The big freeze is probably the final state of our universe, because the sum of  $\Omega$  and  $\Lambda$  is believed to be 1.0, and hence the universe is in a state of inflation. There is not enough matter and energy to reverse the original expansion of the universe, so it will probably expand forever.
- **Big Bang nucleosynthesis:** The production of deuterium, Helium-3 and Helium-4 (the latter to about 25% mass fraction) in the first 500 to 1000 sec of the early universe. These light isotopes, plus measurable amounts of lithium-7 and trace amounts of elements B, Be, are the result of non-equilibrium nuclear reactions as the universe cooled to about  $10^8$  K. Heavier isotopes were produced in stellar nucleosynthesis.

- **Black hole:** A region of space-time from which nothing, not even light, can escape, because gravity is so strong and escape velocity equals the speed of light. Because the speed of light is the ultimate velocity in the universe, this means that nothing can escape a black hole, once an object has crossed the event horizon. Black holes can be of various sizes. Galactic black holes, lurking in the center of galaxies and quasars, can weight millions to billions of solar masses. Stellar black holes are the remnant of a dying star, perhaps originally up to forty times the mass of our Sun. Both of these black holes have been identified with our instruments. Mini-black holes may also exist, as predicted by theory, but they have not yet been seen in the laboratory conditions.
- **Black Hole Escape Velocity:** It is widely held by astrophysicists and astronomers that a black hole has an escape velocity  $c$  (or  $c$ , the speed of light in Vacuum). **Chandrasekhar** [Nobel laureate] remarked,

"Let me be more precise as to what one means by a black hole. One says that a black hole is formed when the gravitational forces on the surface become so strong that light cannot escape from it. ... A trapped surface is one from which light cannot escape to infinity."

According to **Hawking**,

"Eventually when a star has shrunk to a certain critical radius, the gravitational field at the surface becomes so strong that the light cones are bent inward so much that the light can no longer escape. According to the theory of relativity, nothing can travel faster than light. Thus, if light cannot escape, neither can anything else. Everything is dragged back by the gravitational field. So one has a set of events, a region of space-time from which it is not possible to escape to reach a distant observer. Its boundary is called the event horizon. It coincides with the paths of the light rays that just fail to escape from the black hole."

A neutron star has a radius of about ten miles, only a few times the critical radius at which a star becomes a black hole.

"I had already discussed with Roger Penrose the idea of defining a black hole as a set of events from which it is not possible to escape to a large distance. It means that the boundary of the black hole, the event horizon, is formed by rays of light that just fail to get away from the black hole. Instead, they stay forever hovering on the edge of the black hole."

However, according to the alleged properties of a black hole, nothing at all can even leave the black hole. In the very same paper Chandrasekhar made the following quite typical contradictory assertion:

"The problem we now consider is that of the gravitational collapse of a body to a volume so small that a trapped surface forms around it; as we have stated, from such a surface no light can emerge."

Hughes reiterates,

"Things can go into the horizon (from  $r > 2M$  to  $r < 2M$ ), but they cannot get out; once inside, all causal trajectories (time-like or null) take us inexorably into the classical singularity at  $r = 0$ ."

The defining property of black holes is their event horizon. Rather than a true surface, black holes have a 'one-way membrane' through which stuff can go in but cannot come out.

**Taylor and Wheeler** assert,

"... Einstein predicts that nothing, not even light, can be successfully launched outward from the horizon ... and that light launched outward EXACTLY at the horizon will never increase its radial position by so much as a millimeter."

- **Zero point Energy:** an intrinsic and unavoidable part of quantum physics. The ZPE has been studied, both theoretically and experimentally, since the discovery of quantum mechanics in the 1920s and there can be no doubt that the ZPE is a real physical effect.
- **Casimir effect:** The attractive pressure between two flat, parallel metal plates placed very near to each other in a vacuum. The pressure is due to a reduction in the usual number of virtual particles in the space between the plates. This tiny effect has been measured in the laboratory. The Casimir effect may be used as the energy to drive a time machine or wormhole, if its energy is large enough.
- **Chandrasekhar limit:** The maximum possible mass of a stable cold star (i.e., 1.4 solar masses), above which it must collapse into a black hole.

#### A Horrific Humiliation and Sense of Betrayal | Eddington and Chandrasekhar

##### [1] Sir Arthur Stanley Eddington

Birth: [28 December 1882] Kendal, Westmorland, England, United Kingdom

Death: [22 November 1944] (aged 61) Cambridge, Cambridgeshire, England, United Kingdom

Known for:

- Eddington approximation
- Eddington experiment
- Eddington limit
- Eddington number
- Eddington valve
- Eddington-Dirac number

- Eddington–Finkelstein coordinates

## [2] Subrahmanyan Chandrasekhar

Birth: [19 October 1910] Lahore, Punjab, British India (present-day Punjab, Pakistan)

Death: [21 August 1995] (aged 84) Chicago, Illinois, U.S.

Known for:

- Chandrasekhar limit
- Chandrasekhar number
- Chandrasekhar friction
- Chandrasekhar–Kendall function
- Chandrasekhar's H-function
- Emden–Chandrasekhar equation
- Chandrasekhar–Page equations
- Chandrasekhar tensor
- Chandrasekhar virial equations
- Batchelor–Chandrasekhar equation
- Schönberg–Chandrasekhar limit
- Chandrasekhar's white dwarf equation
- Chandrasekhar polarization
- Chandrasekhar's X- and Y-function

This story dates back to 1930s when India was ruled or administered by the United Kingdom and its predecessor states. Just a few years ago, the Nobel Prize in Physics was awarded to the first Asian Sir Chandrasekhara Venkata Raman for his work on the scattering of light and for the discovery of the effect named after him. In this uncertain time when India was suffering under colonial rule of the British Raj, there was one Lahore-born, Presidency College-educated student who was dreaming of bringing the second Nobel Prize to his country and he was none other than Nephew of the Indian physicist Chandrasekhara Venkata Raman: Subrahmanyan Chandrasekhar.

Applied mathematician and astrophysicist Subrahmanyan Chandrasekhar completed his university education at Presidency College [Madras] graduating with a Bachelor of Science degree in physics and to pursue his Master's Chandra went to Britain as he was awarded a Government of India scholarship to study at Cambridge as a member of Trinity College.

While on the voyage to Cambridge in 1930, Chandra worked on one of his most significant discoveries called **Chandrasekhar's limit**. He applied Albert Einstein's theory of relativity to the processes inside a star. His calculations suggested that once a stellar star had burned up all its energy (exhibiting a corresponding mass  $m$  given by its energy  $E$  divided by the speed of light squared) it would collapse to a point of infinite density where gravity is so strong that nothing—no particles or even electromagnetic radiation such as light—can escape from it.

Since he was born in an open minded Tamil Iyer family, to Sita Balakrishnan (1891–1931) and Chandrasekhara Subrahmanya Ayyar (1885–1960) who was stationed in Lahore as Deputy Auditor General of the Northwestern Railways at the time of Chandrasekhar's birth, He assumed the community there would welcome him and his contribution to the structure and evolution of stars with open arms. But the reality was far from what he had thought – his theories were overlooked because of his race. The scientific community in Britain ignored him and his work on the white dwarfs and black holes as a result of which he went into a deep mood disorder. He had lost all feeling of trust.

Then came an English astronomer, physicist, and mathematician "Sir Arthur Stanley Eddington". For those who don't know about Eddington, he was the

- Philosopher of science
- Populariser of science
- One who conducted an expedition to observe the solar eclipse of 29 May 1919 that provided one of the earliest confirmations of Albert Einstein's general theory of relativity, and he became known for his popular expositions and interpretations of the theory.

The legendary astrophysicist Arthur Stanley Eddington started meeting Chandra frequently. Chandra and Eddington were almost in daily contact about their research. Subrahmanyan Chandrasekhar felt motivated that a man of Eddington's reputation is helping him out. Arthur Eddington was also working on the similar subject and he encouraged Chandrasekhar to pursue the detailed calculations and produce his results at the Royal Astronomical Society meeting on 11 January 1935, in England to which Chandrasekhar agreed.

But, on January 10, he came to know that Eddington too had a lecture after him that too on the same topic. He was puzzled, but thought no more about it. On the day of the conference, all the leading figures in astrophysics were at the Royal Astronomical Society. Chandra delivered his paper, showing a graph that made it transparently clear that the maximum mass at which a star near the end of its life cycle can become a white dwarf and above which the star will collapse to form a neutron star or black hole: a stellar mass equal to about 1.4 solar masses. Triumphantly he sat down, assuming that Eddington would support his conclusions. But to his horror, Eddington - a supercilious man - claimed that there was no such thing as Chandra's relativistic degeneracy; arguing that Chandra's theory was mere mathematical game-playing - with no basis in reality, he used the full force of his famed oratorical skills to demolish the young researcher's calculations and theory. Eddington's arguments were unfounded and highly dubious; but the weight of his reputation was such that no one dared to disagree with him. Chandra was not even given the opportunity to reply to this confrontation. The next speaker was called.

This controversy rumbled and preoccupied scientific journals for several years. Chandra and Eddington came across each other in many conferences and it was Sir Arthur Eddington, who was always favored and at a talk at Harvard, Eddington termed Chandra's notions a "stellar buffoonery".

But years later, in one meeting it was proved that it was Chandrasekhar's calculations that were correct. On that day, they both had a brief meeting. "I am sorry if I hurt

you," Eddington said to Chandra. Chandra asked whether he had changed his mind. "No," Eddington responded. "What are you sorry about then?" Chandra replied and brusquely walked away.

Chandrasekhar was awarded the 1983 Nobel Prize for Physics with William A. Fowler for "... theoretical studies of the physical processes of importance to the structure and evolution of the stars". On several occasions he admitted that Eddington's behavior was indeed racially motivated.

- **Conservation of energy:** The law of science that states that energy (or its equivalent in mass) can neither be created nor destroyed i.e., they never change with time. For example, the conservation of matter and energy posits that the total amount of matter and energy in the universe is a constant.
- **Coordinates:** Numbers that specify the position of a point in a 4 dimensional space-time.
- **Cosmological constant:** A mathematical parameter (which measures the amount of dark energy in the universe) introduced by Albert Einstein to give space-time an inbuilt tendency to expand. At present, the data supports density parameter + cosmological constant = 1, which fits the prediction of inflation for a flat universe. Cosmological constant, which was once thought to be zero, is now known to determine the ultimate destiny of the universe.
- **Cosmology:** The study of the universe as a whole.
- **COBE:** The Cosmic Observer Background Explorer satellite.
- **Dark matter:** Invisible Matter usually found in a huge halo around galaxies, clusters, and possibly between clusters, that cannot be observed directly but can be detected by its gravitational effect and they does not interact with light. As much as 90 percent of the mass of the universe may be in the form of dark matter and they makes up 23 percent of the total matter/energy content of the universe. According to string theory, dark matter may be made of subatomic particles, such as the neutralino, which represent higher vibrations of the superstring.
- **Duality:** A correspondence between apparently different theories that lead to the same physical results.
- **Einstein-Rosen bridge:** A thin tube of space-time linking two black holes.

- **Electric charge:** A property of a particle by which it may repel (or attract) other particles that have a charge of similar (or opposite) sign.
- **Electromagnetic force:** The force of electricity and magnetism that arises between particles with electric charge; the second strongest of the four fundamental forces –which obeys Maxwell's equations.
- **Electron:** A negatively charged subatomic particle with negative electric charge that orbits the nucleus of an atom and determines the chemical properties of the atom.
- **Electroweak unification energy:** The energy (around 100 GeV) above which the distinction between the electromagnetic force and the weak force disappears.
- **Elementary particle:** A particle that, it is believed fundamental building block of Nature, cannot be subdivided and are not composed of other simpler particles.
- **Event:** A point in space-time, specified by its time and place.
- **Event horizon:** The boundary of a black hole. The point of no return, often called the horizon.
- **Exclusion principle:** The idea that two identical spin-1/2 particles cannot have (within the limits set by the uncertainty principle) both the same position and the same velocity. This means that two electrons cannot occupy precisely the same point with the same properties, so that there is a net force pushing the electrons apart (in addition to electrostatic repulsion).
- **Field:** Something that exists throughout 4 dimensional fabric of space -time, as opposed to a particle that exists at only one point at a time.
- **Frequency:** For a wave, the number of complete cycles per second.
- **Gamma rays:** Electromagnetic rays of very short wavelength, produced in radio-active decay or by collisions of elementary particles.
- **General relativity:** Einstein's theory of gravity based on the idea that the laws of science should be the same for all observers, no matter how they are moving. It explains the force of gravity in terms of the curvature of a four dimensional space-time; so that the curvature of space-time gives the illusion that there is a force of attraction called gravity. It has been verified experimentally to better than 99.7 percent accuracy and predicts the existence of black holes and the expanding universe. The theory, however, break down at the center of a black hole or the instant of creation, where the theory predicts nonsense. To explain these phenomena, one must resort to a theory of subatomic physics.

- **Geodesic:** The shortest (or longest) path between two points.
- **Grand unification energy:** The energy above which, it is believed, the electromagnetic force, weak force, and strong force become indistinguishable from each other.
- **Grand unified theory (GUT):** A theory which unifies the electromagnetic, strong, and weak forces (but not gravity). The proton is not stable in these theories and can decay into positrons. GUT theories are inherently unstable (unless one adds super symmetry). GUT theories also lack gravity. (Adding gravity to GUT theories makes them diverge with infinities.)
- **Imaginary time:** Time measured using imaginary numbers.
- **Inflation:** The theory which states that the universe underwent an incredible amount of superluminal expansion at the instant of its birth i.e., A distance of one nanometer was enlarged to a quarter of a billion light-years.
- **Hyperspace:** Dimensions higher than four.
- **Light cone:** A surface in space-time that marks out the possible directions for light rays passing through a given event.
- **Light year:** The distance light travels in one year, or approximately 5.88 trillion miles (9.46 trillion kilometers).
- **LIGO:** The Laser Interferometry Gravitational-Wave Observatory, based in Washington state and Louisiana, which is the world's largest gravity wave detector.
- **LISA:** The Laser Interferometry Space Antenna- which is a series of three space satellites using laser beams to measure gravity waves. It is sensitive enough to confirm or disprove the inflationary theory and possibly even string theory.
- **Magnetic field:** The field responsible for magnetic forces, now incorporated along with the electric field, into the electromagnetic field.
- **Muon:** A subatomic particle identical to the electron but with a much larger mass. It belongs to the second redundant generation of particles found in the Standard Model.
- **Mass:** The quantity of matter in a body; its inertia, or resistance to acceleration.
- **Microwave background radiation:** The remnant radiation (with a temperature of about 2.7 degrees K) from the glowing of the hot early universe (big bang), now so greatly red-shifted that it appears not as light

but as microwaves (radio waves with a wavelength of a few centimeters). Tiny deviations in this background radiation give scientists valuable data that can verify or rule out many cosmological theories.

- **Naked singularity:** A space-time singularity not surrounded by a black hole.
- **Neutrino:** An extremely light (possibly massless) subatomic particle that react very weakly with other particles and may penetrate several light-years of lead without ever interacting with anything and is affected only by the weak force and gravity.
- **Neutron:** A neutral subatomic particle, very similar to the proton, which accounts for roughly half the particles in an atomic nucleus.
- **Neutron star:** A cold collapsed star consisting of a solid mass of neutrons — which is usually about 10 to 15 miles across — supported by the exclusion principle repulsion between neutrons. If the mass of the neutron stars exceeds (3- 4 solar masses) i.e., if the number of neutrons becomes  $\geq 5.9 \times 10^{57}$ , then the degenerate neutron pressure will not be large enough to overcome the gravitational contraction and the star collapses into the next stage called black holes.
- **No boundary condition:** The idea that the universe is finite but has no boundary (rooted in the Euclidean formalism) to account for the initial conditions in the big bang.
- **Nuclear fusion:** The process by which two nuclei collide and coalesce to form a single, heavier nucleus.
- **Nucleus:** The tiny core of an atom, which is roughly  $10^{-13}$  cm across, consisting only of protons and neutrons, held together by the strong force.
- **Particle accelerator:** A machine — based in Geneva, Switzerland — that, using electromagnets, can accelerate moving charged particles, giving them more energy.
- **Phase:** For a wave, the position in its cycle at a specified time: a measure of whether it is at a crest, a trough, or somewhere in between.
- **Photon sphere:** An area or region of space where gravity is so strong that photons are forced to travel in orbits. Because  $r = \frac{3GM}{c^2}$  — photon spheres can only exist in the space surrounding an extremely compact object (a black hole or possibly an "**ultracompact**" neutron star).
- **Photon:** A quantum of light (which was first proposed by Einstein to explain the photoelectric effect—that is, the fact that shining light on a metal results in the ejection of electrons).

- **Planck's quantum principle:** The idea that light (or any other classical waves) can be emitted or absorbed only in discrete quanta, whose energy  $E$  is proportional to their wavelength  $\lambda$  (i.e.,  $E = \frac{hc}{\lambda}$ ).
- **Positron:** The (positively charged) antiparticle of the electron.
- **Primordial black hole:** A black hole created in the very early universe.
- **Negative energy:** Energy that is less than zero.
- **Proton:** A positively charged subatomic particle, very similar to the neutron, that accounts for roughly half the particles in the nucleus of most atoms. They are stable, but Grand Unification theory predicts that they may decay over a long period of time.
- **Pulsar:** A rotating neutron star that emits regular pulses of radio waves.
- **Quantum:** The indivisible unit in which waves may be emitted or absorbed.
- **Quark:** A subatomic particle that makes up the proton and neutron and feels the strong force. Three quarks make up a proton or neutron, and a quark and antiquark pair makes up a meson.
- **Quantum chromodynamics (QCD):** The theory that describes the interactions of quarks and gluons.
- **Quantum mechanics:** The theory developed from wave equations, Planck's quantum principle and Heisenberg's uncertainty principle. No deviation from quantum mechanics has ever been found in the laboratory. Its most advanced version today is called quantum field theory, which combines special relativity and quantum mechanics. A fully quantum mechanical theory of gravity, however, is exceedingly difficult.
- **Quasar:** Quasi-stellar object. They are huge galaxies that were formed shortly after the gigantic explosion called the big bang.
- **Quantum foam:** Tiny, foam like distortions of 4 dimensional fabric of space-time at the level of the Planck length.
- **Radioactivity:** The spontaneous breakdown of one type of atomic nucleus into another.
- **Red shift:** The reddening or decrease in frequency of light from a star that is moving away from us, due to the Doppler effect.
- **Singularity:** A point in space-time at which the space-time curvature becomes infinite – which represent a breakdown of general relativity, forcing the introduction of a quantum theory of gravity.

- **Singularity theorem:** A theorem that states that the universe must have started with a singularity.
- **Space-time:** The four-dimensional space whose points are events.
- **Spatial dimension:** Any of the three dimensions that are space like – that is, any except the time dimension.
- **Special relativity:** Einstein's 1905 theory based on the idea that the laws of science should be the same for all observers, no matter how they are moving, in the absence of gravitational phenomena. Consequences include: time slows down, mass increases, and distances shrink the faster you move. Also, matter and

energy are related via  $E = mc^2 = \frac{m_0 c^2}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}}$ . One consequence of special relativity is the atomic bomb.

- **Spectrum:** The different colors or component frequencies that make up a wave. By analyzing the spectrum of starlight, one can determine that stars are mainly made of hydrogen and helium.
- **Spin:** An internal property of elementary particles.
- **Stationary state:** One that is not changing with time.
- **Supernova:** An exploding star. They are so energetic that they can sometimes outshine a galaxy.
- **String theory:** A theory of physics based on tiny vibrating strings, such that each particle is described as a wave on a string. It is the only theory that can combine gravity with the quantum theory, making it the leading candidate for a theory of everything.
- **Strong force:** The strongest of the four fundamental forces, with the shortest range of all. It holds the quarks together within protons and neutrons, and holds the protons and neutrons together to form atoms.
- **Steady state theory:** The theory which states that the universe had no beginning but constantly generates new matter as it expands, keeping the same density.
- **Uncertainty principle:** The principle, formulated by Heisenberg, that one can never be exactly sure of both the position and the velocity of a particle; the more accurately one knows the one, the less accurately one can know the other.

$$\Delta x \cdot \Delta p \geq \frac{\hbar}{2}$$

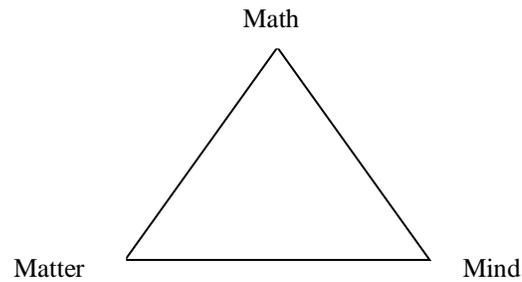
$$\Delta E \cdot \Delta t \geq \frac{\hbar}{2}$$

- **Virtual particle:** In quantum mechanics, a particle that briefly dart in and out of the vacuum but can never be directly detected, but whose existence does have measurable effects. They violate known conservation laws but only for a short period of time, via the uncertainty principle.
- **Wave / particle duality:** The concept in quantum mechanics that there is no distinction between waves and particles; particles may sometimes behave like waves, and waves like particles.
- **Wavelength:** For a wave, the distance between two adjacent troughs or two adjacent crests.
- **Weak force:** The second weakest of the four fundamental forces – which is carried by the  $W^-$  and  $Z^-$  bosons – that makes possible nuclear decay. It affects all matter particles, but not force carrying particles.
- **Weight:** The force exerted on a body by a gravitational field. It is proportional to, but not the same as, its mass.
- **White dwarf:** A stable cold star consisting of lower elements such as oxygen, lithium, carbon, and so forth, supported by the exclusion principle repulsion between electrons.
- **Wormhole:** A passageway between two universes or a thin tube of space-time connecting distant regions of the universe. Wormholes might also link to parallel or baby universes and could provide the possibility of time travel.

Philosophy is written in this grand book, the universe, which stands continually open to our gaze. But the book cannot be understood unless one first learns to comprehend the language and read the characters in which it is written. It is written in the language of mathematics, and its characters are triangles, circles, and other geometric figures without which it is humanly impossible to understand a single word of it; without these one is wandering in a dark labyrinth.

- Galileo Galilei 1623

- **External Reality Hypothesis (ERH):** There exists an external physical reality completely independent of us human beings.
- **Mathematical Universe Hypothesis (MUH):** External physical reality is a mathematical structure.
- **Penrose's Bermuda triangle:**



Quarks → Come in three colours

Leptons, other Gauge Bosons –  $\gamma$ ,  $W^\pm$ ,  $Z^0$  → Don't carry colour

Up quark has charge  $+\frac{2}{3}$

Down quark has charge  $-\frac{1}{3}$

Quarks have spin  $\frac{1}{2}$

Proton = uud

Neutron = udd

### QCD vs. QED

- **QED** → Quantum theory of electromagnetic interactions mediated by exchange of photons

**QCD** → Quantum theory of strong interactions mediated by exchange of gluons between quarks

**Galileo:** No preferred observer cannot detect constant uniform motion by physical experiment.

**Michelson, Morley, de Sitter:** Speed of light - same to all observers, independent of motion of the observer or the source.

"Henceforth space by itself, and time by itself, is doomed to fade away into mere shadows, and only a kind of union of the two will preserve independence."

– **Hermann Minkowski, 1908**

- When there is matter in a small region of space, the **Ricci tensor** will be non-zero there. But Ricci is zero in a vacuum.

### **Black Holes**

- 1783: John Michell
- 1796: Pierre Laplace
- 1916: Karl Schwarzschild
- 1930: Subrahmanyan Chandrasekhar
- 1939: J. Robert Oppenheimer
- 1968: John Wheeler
- **1930: Einstein still tried to prove they don't exist!**

**Hawking, Penrose, ...**

## **Gravitational waves** → extremely weak

- Stringent verification of General Relativity
- Direct evidence of black holes

## **The everlasting goals of particle physics**

- What are the fundamental building blocks of Nature?
- What are the interactions between them?
- Where does the mass of the particles originate?
- What is the structure of space and time?
- What is dark matter? Or even dark energy?
- Why is antimatter different from matter?

What is the universe made of?

What holds the universe together?

Where did we come from?

Particle physics is a modern name for centuries old effort to understand the laws of Nature

– E. Witten (String Theorist)

## **Historical Landmarks of Particle Physics**

- **1897:** Electron discovered by J.J. Thompson
- **1899:** Alpha particle discovered by Ernest Rutherford in uranium radiation

- **1900:** Gamma ray (i.e. photon) discovered by Paul Villard in uranium decay.
- **1911:** Atomic nucleus identified by Ernest Rutherford, based on scattering observed by Hans Geiger and Ernest Marsden.
- **1919:** Proton discovered by Ernest Rutherford
- **1932:** Neutron discovered by James Chadwick
- **1932:** Positron discovered by Carl D. Anderson (proposed by Paul Dirac in 1927)
- **1937:** Muon discovered by Seth Neddermeyer, Carl Anderson, J.C. Street, and E.C. Stevenson, using cloud chamber measurements of cosmic rays. (It was mistaken for the pion until 1946)
- **1947:** Pion discovered by Cecil Powell (predicted by Hideki Yukawa in 1934)
- **1947:** Kaon, the first strange particle, discovered by G.D. Rochester and C.C. Butler
- **1955:** Antiproton discovered by Owen Chamberlain, Emilio Segre, Clyde Wiegand, and Thomas Ypsilantis
- **1956:** Neutrino detected by Frederick Reines and Clyde Cowan (proposed by Wolfgang Pauli in 1931 to explain the apparent violation of energy conservation in beta decay)
- **1962:** Muon neutrino proved distinct from electron neutrino by group headed by Leon Lederman
- **1964:** Higgs boson predicted as a result of a mechanism for electroweak symmetry breaking proposed by Peter Higgs (remains hypothetical as of 2005, but widely expected to be found at the Large Hadron Collider at CERN in the early 2010s)
- **1969:** Partons (internal constituents of hadrons) observed in deep inelastic scattering experiments between protons and electrons at SLAC; this was eventually associated with the quark model (predicted by Murray Gell-Mann and George Zweig in 1963) and thus constitutes the discovery of the up quark, down quark, and strange quark.
- **1974:**  $J/\Psi$  particle discovered by groups headed by Burton Richter and Samuel Ting, demonstrating the existence of the charm quark (proposed by Sheldon Glashow, John Iliopoulos, and Luciano Maiani in 1970)
- **1975:** Tau lepton discovered by group headed by Martin Perl
- **1977:** Upsilon particle discovered at Fermilab, demonstrating the existence of the bottom quark (proposed by Kobiyashi and Maskawa in 1973)
- **1979:** Gluon observed in three jet events at DESY.

- **1983:** W and Z bosons discovered by Carlo Rubbia, Simon van der Meer, and the CERN UA-1 collaboration (widely expected, predicted in detail by Sheldon Glashow, Abdus Salam, and Steven Weinberg in the 1960s)
- **1995:** Top quark discovered at Fermilab
- **2000:** Tau neutrino proved distinct from other neutrinos at Fermilab

### 3 generations of quarks and leptons + force carriers

Essentially all data we have today agrees with Standard Model

The Standard Model:

- Gauge Invariance
- The Higgs Mechanism
- Symmetries ...

Despite all its successes, many questions unanswered by Standard Model – Why 3 generations, particle masses, why do the generations mix ...

Are there still smaller particles?

**The Large Hadron Collider will address these questions!**

By convention [*nomos*] sweet is sweet, bitter is bitter, hot is hot, cold is cold, color is color; but in truth there are only atoms and the void.

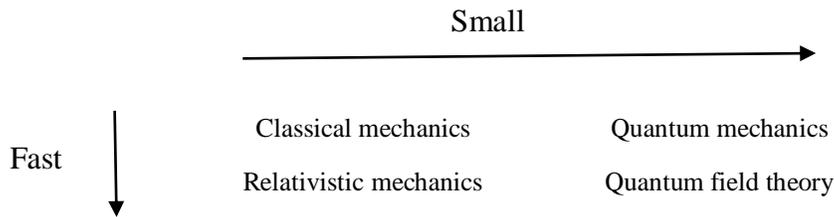
– **Democritus**

## Force Carriers

- **EM** → Long range ( $\frac{1}{R^2}$ )
- **Weak** → Short range ( $10^{-21}$  m)
- **Strong** → Short range ( $< 10^{-15}$  m)
- **Gravity** → Long range ( $\frac{1}{R^2}$ )

EM + Weak + Strong + Gravity → make the Sun shine

- **Feynman diagrams:** Powerful tool to write down scattering amplitudes (for higher order perturbations)
- **Feynman rules:** Set of rules to get from a Feynman diagram to the mathematical expression



The most basic mechanism of the Standard Model (does not include gravity), that of granting mass to particles remained a mystery for a long time

A major step forward was made in July 2012 with the discovery of what could be the long-sought God particle **Higgs boson!!**

## Five mysteries the Standard Model can't explain

- Why do neutrinos have mass?
- What is dark matter?
- Why is there so much matter in the universe?
- Why is the expansion of the universe accelerating?
- Is there a particle associated with the force of gravity?

1 TeV = 1 Tera electron volt =  $10^{12}$  electron volt

Physics targets

- Origin of mass
- Nature of Dark Matter
- Understanding space time
- Matter versus antimatter
- Primordial plasma

**LHC Facts:**

- Colder than the empty Space in the Universe: 1.9K i.e. above absolute zero
- Hotter than in the sun: temperature in the collisions is a billion times the one in the centre of the sun

$$\lambda = \frac{h}{p}$$

As the momentum of a particle increases, its wavelength decreases, providing details of smaller and smaller structures.

**Conservation laws → Fundamental symmetries in nature**

In the study of particle interactions, it was found that certain interactions did not occur, even though they conserve energy and charge.



A new conservation law was proposed: the conservation of **baryon number**.

- There are 118 elements starting with **hydrogen with atomic number 1 to Ununocium with atomic number 118**
- Of these elements – up to Plutonium (atomic number 94) were formed naturally and the rest were synthesized in laboratory nuclear reactions.

## Kinematic description of the Solar System (Kepler)

+

Dynamic description of the Solar System (Newton) → Development of celestial mechanics

1650's to 1700's → improvements in the telescope → more precise measurements of planet positions → more accurate tests to the theory of gravity

"I still remember a guy sitting on the couch, thinking very hard, and another guy standing in front of him, saying 'And therefore such-and-such is true.'

"'Why is that?' the guy on the couch asks.

"'It's trivial! It's trivial!' the standing guy says, and he rapidly reels off a series of logical steps: 'First you assume thus-and-so, then we have Kerchoff's this-and-that; then there's Waffenstoffer's Theorem, and we substitute this and construct that. Now you put the vector which goes around here and then thus-and-so...' The guy on the couch is struggling to understand all this stuff, which goes on at high speed for about fifteen minutes!

"Finally the standing guy comes out the other end, and the guy on the couch says, 'Yeah, yeah. It's trivial.'

"We physicists were laughing, trying to figure them out. We decided that 'trivial' means 'proved.' So we joked with the mathematicians: 'We have a new theorem - that mathematicians can only prove trivial theorems, because every theorem that's proved is trivial.'"

- Richard P. Feynman

**Surely you're joking Mr. Feynman! (1985)**

As the Universe cooled, it went from being radiation dominated (whose energy density was proportional to  $\frac{1}{(\text{scale factor of the universe})^4}$ ) to being matter dominated (whose energy density was proportional to  $\frac{1}{(\text{scale factor of the universe})^3}$ ).

### **Dark energy became more important as the Universe expanded.**

"Of all the polygonal shapes that we could make by bolting together straight struts of metal, the triangle is special. It is the only one that is rigid.

If they were hinged at their corners, all the others can be flexed gradually into a different shape without bending the metal.

A square or a rectangular frame provides a simple example: we see that it can be deformed into a parallelogram without any buckling.

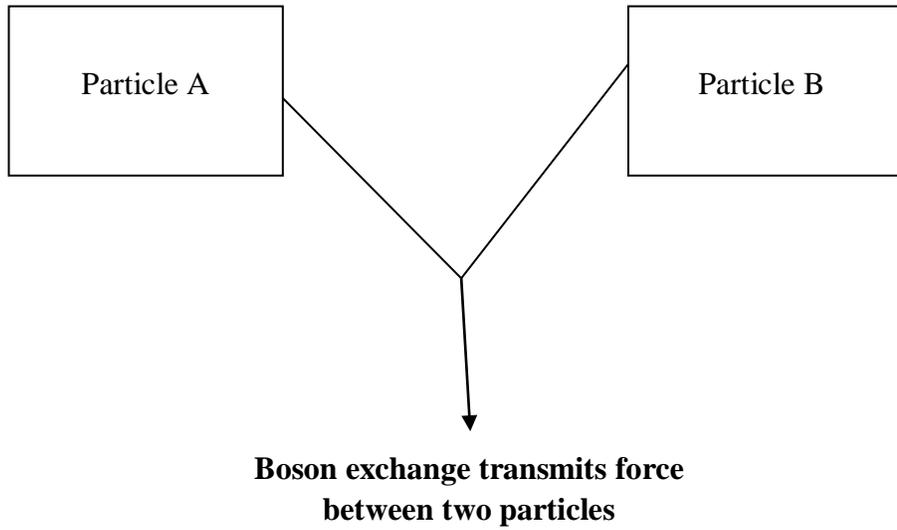
This is an important consideration if you aim to maintain structural stability in the face of winds and temperature changes. It is why pylons seem to be great totems to the god of all triangles."

- John Barrow

When his friend Swiss/Italian engineer **Michele Besso** died in 1955, Einstein wrote a condolence letter to his family, including his now-famous quote:

"Now he has departed from this strange world a little ahead of me. That means nothing. People like us, who believe in physics, know that the distinction between past, present, and future is only a stubbornly persistent illusion."

**Einstein died only one month and three days after his friend.**



Quantum effects + gravitational effects on the same size scales → **Quantum gravity**

Strong + electromagnetic + weak + gravity → **quantum gravity** ( $10^{32}\text{K}$ )

Strong + electromagnetic + weak → **superforce** ( $10^{28}\text{K}$ )

Electromagnetic + weak → **electroweak** ( $10^{15}\text{K}$ )

The era of decoupling:

Nuclei + electrons → atoms

Electrons are no longer free

**CMB released**

Although dark matter does not interact directly with radiation, it will interact through the gravitational force, leading to tiny ripples in the CMB (which was predicted by George Gamow in 1948, accidentally discovered by **Penzias and Wilson** in 1965).

**These ripples have now been observed.**

**Today's deuterium abundance tells us the average density of baryonic matter in the universe ...**

"The field of cosmology has a grand history of pushing back the boundary between physics and metaphysics. Decades ago, who would have thought that the origin of relative abundances of the different chemical elements would be considered the subject of physical calculation rather than metaphysical speculation! I have no doubt that we will find more opportunities to push the boundary back even further."

– Andreas Albrecht (1994)

Neutron + proton  $\rightarrow$  deuterium + energetic photon

Deuterium + energetic photon  $\rightarrow$  Neutron + proton

- **The flatness problem:** why is the universe so close to being flat today?

- **The horizon problem:** why the **cosmic microwave background (CMB) radiation** is so uniform?
- **The monopole problem:** where are the copious amounts of magnetic monopoles predicted to exist in the Big Bang cosmology?

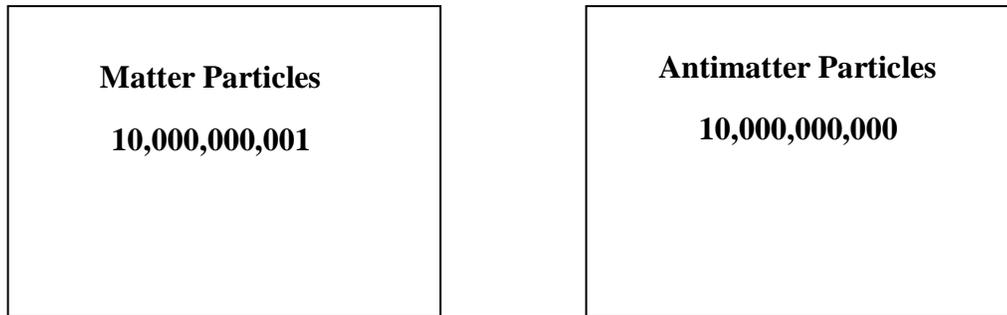
"The view of science that [Newton] exhibits, the clarity with which he writes, the number of new things he finds, manifest a physical and mathematical insight of which there is no parallel in science at any time."

**-Indian-American astrophysicist Subrahmanyan Chandrasekhar**

"If you expect science to give all the answers to the wonderful questions about what we are, where we're going, what the meaning of the universe is... you could easily become disillusioned and look for a mystic answer... [W]e're exploring, trying to find out as much as we can about the world. People [ask], "Are you looking for the ultimate physics laws?" No, I'm not. I'm just looking to find out more about the world. If it turns out there is an ultimate law which explains everything, so be it; that would be very nice to discover. If it turns out it's like an onion, with millions of layers... then that's the way it is. But whatever way it comes out, it's nature, and she's going to come out the way she is! Therefore we shouldn't pre-decide what it is we're going to find, except to try to find out more. If you think that you are going to get an answer to some deep philosophical question, you may be wrong - it may be that you can't get an answer to that particular problem by finding out more about the character of nature. But I don't look at it like that; my interest in science is to find out more about the world, and the more I find out, the better."

**- Richard Feynman**

## Matter - Antimatter Asymmetry



**M-theory:** particles are excitations on high dimensional membranes (D-branes).

**Bosonic string theory**



26 dimensions (25 of them are spatial and 1 is time)

**Superstring theory**



10 dimensions (9 + 1)

**Supersymmetry** → a symmetry that relates bosons and fermions

Strings with this symmetry → **superstrings**

## **Guitar string**

Different vibration → Different sound!

## **Fundamental string**

Different vibration → Different particles!

"The strongest arguments prove nothing so long as the conclusions are not verified by experience."

**-Roger Bacon**

Supersymmetry + gravity → SUPERGRAVITY
--

## **Fermions acquire mass by Yukawa couplings to the Higgs field**

"[T]he reward for harnessing Albert Einstein's general theory of relativity is nothing less than the key to understanding the history of the universe, the origin of time, and the evolution of all the stars and galaxies in the cosmos. General relativity can tell us about what lies at the farthest reaches of the universe and explain how that knowledge affects our existence here and now. Einstein's theory also sheds light on the smallest scales of existence, where the highest-energy particles can come into being out of nothing. It can explain how the fabric of reality, space, and time emerges to become the backbone of nature."

**-Pedro Ferreira**

Planck scale → universal limit beyond which the currently known laws of physics break

### **We need new unbreakable physics**

"Though I knew Einstein for two or three decades, it was only in the last decade of his life that we were close colleagues and something of friends. But I thought that it might be useful because I am sure that it is not too soon - and for our generation perhaps almost too late - to start to dispel the clouds of myth and to see the great mountain peak that these clouds hide. As always, the myth has its charms; but the truth is far more beautiful."

**-Robert Oppenheimer**

"The views of space and time which I wish to lay before you have sprung from the soil of experimental physics, and therein lies their strength. They are radical. Henceforth, space by itself, and time by itself, are doomed to fade away into mere shadows, and only a kind of union of the two will preserve an independent reality."

**-Hermann Minkowski**

$$\text{Baryon number} = \frac{1}{3} \times \text{quark number}$$

Particles without any quarks have a baryon number of zero. Such particles are

- leptons — the electron, muon, tauon, and their corresponding neutrinos
- vector bosons — the photon, W and Z bosons, gluons
- Higgs boson — the only known fundamental scalar boson
- graviton — a hypothetical tensor boson

## If dark energy behaves as Lambda, what is its physics?

Wormholes → theoretical passages through space-time

"Master craftspeople and seers come to science for different reasons. Master craftspeople go into science because they have discovered in school that they're good at it. They are usually the best students in their math and physics classes from junior high school all the way up to graduate school, where they meet their peers. They have always [solved] math problems faster and more accurately than their classmates, so problem-solving is what they tend to value.

Seers are very different. They are dreamers. They go into science because they have questions about the nature of existence that schoolbooks don't answer. If they weren't scientists, they might be artists or writers, or might end up in divinity school."

-Lee Smolin

**Beginning of Universe = Beginning of TIME**

**Era of Nucleosynthesis:** (0.001 sec <time <3 min)

( $10^{12}$  K < Temperature <  $10^9$  K)

The enormous inflation "stretches out" the curvature of space, making it flat

**Big Bang Theory + Inflation** → pretty good (although still not complete) picture of the early moments of the Universe.

"Mathematics, rightly viewed, possesses not only truth, but supreme beauty - a beauty cold and austere, like that of sculpture, without appeal to any part of our weaker nature, without the gorgeous trappings of painting or music, yet sublimely pure, and capable of a stern perfection such as only the greatest art can show. The true spirit of delight, the exaltation, the sense of being more than Man, which is the touchstone of the highest excellence, is to be found in mathematics as surely as poetry."

–**Bertrand Russell**

**Robert Oppenheimer's Letter** of Recommendation for Richard Feynman (1943) to the chairman of UC Berkeley:

"Dear Professor Birge,  
[...] I would like to make one suggestion to you... about which I have... a strong conviction. [...] We have [many] physicists here... Of these, there is one who [...] is so outstanding and so clearly recognized as such, that I think it appropriate to call his name to your attention, with the urgent request that you consider him for a position [...] at the earliest time that that is possible [...]. [I]t is Richard Feynman. He is [...] the most brilliant young physicist here, and everyone knows this.  
  
The reason for telling you [this] is that his excellence is [very] well known [...] to [several] of the "big shots" on the project... I may give you 2 quotations from men with whom he has worked. Bethe said he would rather lose any 2 other men than Feynman from this job, and Wigner said, "He is a 2nd Dirac, only this time human." [...] I cannot too strongly emphasize Feynman's personal qualities which have been generally recognized by officers, scientists, and laity in this community."

- **The principle of relativity:** The laws of physics are the same in all inertial systems. There is no way to detect absolute motion, and no preferred inertial system exists.
- **The constancy of the speed of light:** Observers in all inertial systems measure the same value for the speed of light in a vacuum.

**The physicist, mathematician, and futurist, Freeman Dyson wrote in a letter to his parents this beautiful description of the complex personality of Richard Feynman:**

"Feynman is the young American professor, half genius and half buffoon, who keeps all physicists and their children amused with his effervescent vitality. He has, however, as I have recently learned, a great deal more to him than that, and you may be interested in his story. The part of it with which I am concerned began when he arrived at Los Alamos; there he found and fell in love with a brilliant and beautiful girl, who was tubercular and had been exiled to New Mexico in the hope of stopping the disease. When Feynman arrived, things had got so bad that the doctors gave her only a year to live, but he determined to marry her and marry her he did; and for a year and a half, while working at full pressure on the Project, he nursed her and made her days cheerful. She died just before the end of the war.

I was wrong when I wrote that Feynman found his wife Arlene in New Mexico. He married her first in a city hall on Staten Island and then took her with him to New Mexico. The story is movingly told by Feynman in the book *What Do You Care What Other People Think?* (1988), the title being a quote from Arlene.

As Feynman says, anyone who has been happily married once cannot long remain single, and so yesterday we were discussing his new problem, this time again a girl in New Mexico with whom he is desperately in love. This time the problem is not tuberculosis, but the girl is a Catholic. You can imagine all the troubles this raises, and if there is one thing Feynman could not do to save his soul, it is to become a Catholic himself. So we talked and talked and sent the sun down the sky and went on talking in the darkness. At the end of it, Feynman was no nearer to the solution of his problems, but it must have done him good to get them off his chest. I think that he will marry the girl and that it will be a success, but far be it from me to give advice to anybody on such a subject."

**(March 8, 1948)**

- Special relativity + Quantum mechanics → **Relativistic electrodynamics** (very precise and high successful)
- Quantum mechanics + gravity → **Theories of quantum gravity** (many theories, but no data to test them)
- Electromagnetism + Quantum mechanics + gravity → Planck scale of mass, length and time (no data)

**Einstein's relativistic law:**

$$m = \frac{m_0}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}}$$

$$m^2 (c^2 - v^2) = m_0^2 c^2$$

If  $m \rightarrow$  Planck mass  $= \sqrt{\frac{\hbar c}{G}}$ :

$$(c^2 - v^2) = \frac{G m_0^2 c}{\hbar}$$

$$v = c \sqrt{1 - \frac{r_s}{2\lambda_C}}$$

- $r_s \rightarrow$  Schwarzschild radius of the particle
- $\lambda_C \rightarrow$  reduced Compton wavelength of the particle
- $v \rightarrow$  velocity a particle must travel so that its relativistic mass to be equal to **Planck mass**

**Quantum entanglement**  $\rightarrow$  transmission of information between two particles or objects at infinite speed (or, at least, faster than the speed of light)

**Chandrasekhar mass limit for white dwarfs:**

$$M_{\text{limit}} = \frac{m_{\text{P}}^3}{m_{\text{H}}^2}$$

$m_{\text{P}}$  → Planck mass

$m_{\text{H}}$  → mass of the hydrogen atom.

$$M_{\text{limit}} = \frac{m_{\text{P}}^2}{m_{\text{H}}^2} \times m_{\text{P}}$$

$$M_{\text{limit}} = \frac{2\lambda_{\text{C}}}{r_{\text{S}}} \times m_{\text{P}}$$

$$M_{\text{limit}} = \left( \frac{2\lambda_{\text{C}}}{r_{\text{S}}} \right)^{3/2}$$

- $\lambda_{\text{C}}$  → reduced Compton wavelength of the hydrogen atom
- $r_{\text{S}}$  → Schwarzschild radius of the hydrogen atom

The absolute value of the gravitational potential energy,  $U$ , between two equal masses (each mass is denoted by  $m$ ) separated by a distance  $r$  is given by:

$$U = \frac{Gm^2}{r}$$

If  $U = \frac{mc^2}{2}$ :

$$\frac{mc^2}{2} = \frac{Gm^2}{r}$$

$$r = \frac{2Gm}{c^2} = \text{Schwarzschild radius of the mass } m$$

"Three principles – the conformability of nature to herself, the applicability of the criterion of simplicity, and the "unreasonable effectiveness" of certain parts of mathematics in describing physical reality – are thus consequences of the underlying law of the elementary particles and their interactions. Those three principles need not be assumed as separate metaphysical postulates. Instead, they are emergent properties of the fundamental laws of physics."

**–Murray Gell-Mann**

The absolute value of the electrostatic potential energy,  $U$ , between two electrons separated by a distance  $r$ :

$$U = \frac{e^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 r}$$

If  $U = m_e c^2$ :

$$m_e c^2 = \frac{e^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 r}$$

$$r = \frac{e^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 m_e c^2} = \text{classical electron radius}$$

"I have sometimes wondered whether a brain like von Neumann's does not indicate a species superior to that of man."

**–Hans Bethe**

The absolute value of the gravitational force,  $F$ , between two equal masses (each mass is denoted by  $m$ ) separated by a distance  $r$  is given by:

$$F = \frac{Gm^2}{r^2}$$

If  $F = \frac{\text{Planck force}}{4}$ :

$$\frac{c^4}{4G} = \frac{Gm^2}{r^2}$$

$$r = \frac{2Gm}{c^2} = \text{Schwarzschild radius of the mass } m$$

"[The function] resembles the outer edge of the finest of needles, pointing vertically upwards from its base. Away from that base, [its] numerical value is zero, but its height is such that the area enclosed between the perimeter and the base is one unit."

Tough Dirac acknowledged that the function was unrigorous, he noted it could be used 'as though it were a proper function for practically all purposes in quantum mechanics.'

Later, he remarked that his study of engineering led him to it:

"I think it was that sort of training that gave me the idea of the delta function because when you think of load in engineering structures, sometimes you have a distributed load, and sometimes you have a concentrated load at the point. It is [...] the same whether you have a concentrated load or a distributed one, but you use somewhat different equations in the two cases. [I]t's only to unify these two things which sort of led to the delta function."

-Graham Farmelo

The absolute value of the electrostatic potential energy,  $U$ , between two electrons separated by a distance  $r$ :

$$U = \frac{e^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 r}$$

$$r = \frac{e^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 U}$$

If  $r = \frac{Gm_e}{c^2} = \frac{\text{Schwarzschild radius of the electron}}{2}$  :

$$\frac{Gm_e}{c^2} = \frac{e^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 U}$$

$$U = \text{Planck force} \times \text{classical electron radius}$$

The Norwegian mathematician **Niels Henrik Abel** died at the tragically young age of 26 years old of tuberculosis.

During his short life, he suffered from poverty, starvation, and painful frustration while trying hopelessly to find a university teaching position.

Abel made a multitude of fundamental contributions to various fields of mathematics, the most famous one probably being the proof of the impossibility of solving quintic equations in terms of radicals (independently of the work of the French mathematician Évariste Galois). Today, anyone who reads books on advanced mathematics will find his name in several theorems and theories.

The great French mathematician Charles Hermite said about Abel:

**"He has left mathematicians something to keep them busy for five hundred years."**

In a famous letter to Winteler the great scientist Albert Einstein wrote:

"Unthinking respect for authority is the greatest enemy of truth."

**Schwarzschild radius:**

$$R_s = \frac{2GM}{c^2}$$

If  $R_s =$  Planck length:

$$\sqrt{\frac{G\hbar}{c^3}} = \frac{2GM}{c^2}$$

$$M = \frac{\text{Planck mass}}{2}$$

**Wien's displacement law:**

$$\lambda_{\text{peak}} T = \frac{hc}{4.9651 k_B}$$

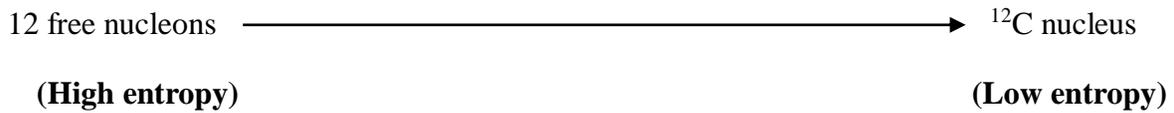
If  $\lambda_{\text{peak}} =$  Planck length:

$$T = \frac{2\pi}{4.9651} \times \text{Planck temperature}$$

$$T = 1.264 \times \text{Planck temperature}$$

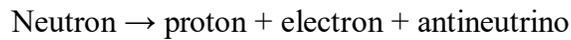
If Newton's Gravity isn't true, why do we still use it?

**It's a good approximation for most engineering applications.**



$$1 \text{ solar mass} \approx 2 \times 10^{33} \text{ g} \approx 10^{60} \text{ MeV}$$

**Neutron decay:**



If  $N$  is the number of free neutrons, then the rate of neutrons decays:

$$-\frac{dN}{dt} = k N$$

Here  $k$  is the decay constant, which represents the rate at which neutrons tend to decay.

- When  $k_B T \gg 0.8 \text{ MeV}$ , then the above reaction is reversible.
- When  $k_B T \approx 0.8 \text{ MeV}$ , then the above reaction is no longer reversible.
  
- Red stars  $\rightarrow$  relatively cool.
- A yellow star, such as our own sun, is hotter.
- A blue star  $\rightarrow$  very hot

"Open universe" → not much gravity, expands forever  
"Closed universe" → gravity strong enough to reverse the expansion

- Parity is not conserved in weak interactions
- The weak force is mediated by the  $W^\pm$  and  $Z^0$  particles, which have large masses, and so only interact over  $\sim 10^{-18}$  m
- Laws of nature have an electroweak symmetry; vacuum has only an electromagnetic symmetry.

"Feynman subjected [all] forms of science to the same scrutiny... He had developed ways of illustrating the slippage that occurred when experimenters... failed to appreciate the power of coincidence...

He [criticized] a common experience [when] the experimenter calculates the odds against something so extraordinary and decides it cannot have been an accident... [He] would tell a story from his days at MIT:

'I was upstairs typewriting a theme on something about philosophy. And I was completely engrossed, not thinking of anything but the theme when all of a sudden in a most mysterious fashion there swept through my mind the idea: my grandmother has died [...] Immediately after that, the telephone rang downstairs. I remember this distinctly for the reason you will now hear...

It was for somebody else. My grandmother was perfectly healthy, and there's nothing to it.

Now what we have to do is accumulate a large number of these to fight the few cases when it could happen.'

**-James Gleick**

"There are [many] categories of scientists; those of 2nd or 3rd rank [...] never get very far. Then there is the 1st rank, those who make important discoveries [...]. But then there are the geniuses, like Galileo and Newton. Majorana was one of these."

-**Enrico Fermi**

$$Q = Ne$$

$$Q^2 = N^2 e^2$$

If  $Q =$  Planck charge:

$$4\pi\epsilon_0\hbar c = N^2 e^2$$

$$N = \sqrt{\frac{\text{reduced Compton wavelength of the electron}}{\text{classical electron radius}}}$$

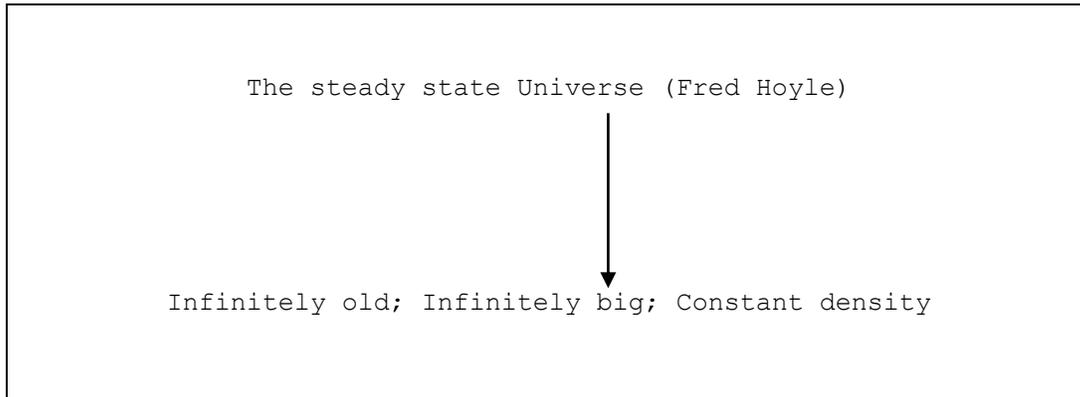
- $N \rightarrow$  number of electron charges that make up one Planck charge

"It was a real shock for Bohr...who, at first, could not think of a solution [...] [H]e couldn't come up with any way to resolve the paradox. I will never forget the image of the two antagonists as they left the club: Einstein, with his tall and commanding figure, who walked tranquilly, with a mildly ironic smile, and Bohr who trotted along beside him, full of excitement..."

-**Leo Rosenfeld**

The cosmological constant  $\Lambda$  is present in cosmic space and also in our laboratory.

**But its effects in the laboratory are too small to measure...**



**CONTINUOUS MATTER CREATION**

Expansion creates one hydrogen atom every year in a one cubic mile volume

If the universe is empty, then

$$\rho = \frac{\Lambda}{8\pi G}$$

$$\Omega = \frac{\Lambda}{3H^2}$$

**Hubble's Law:**

$$v = \frac{dR}{dt} = HR$$

If  $v = c$ , then:

$$\frac{c}{H} = R = \text{Hubble radius}$$

If  $H = \frac{1}{\text{Planck time}}$ :

Hubble radius = Planck length
-------------------------------

If vacuum energy density

$$\rho_{\Lambda} = \frac{\text{Planck mass} \times c^2}{(\text{Planck Length})^3} = \frac{c^5}{\hbar G^2} \times c^2 = \frac{c^7}{\hbar G^2}$$

then:

$$\frac{c^7}{\hbar G^2} = \frac{\Lambda}{8\pi G}$$

$\Lambda = 8\pi \times (\text{Planck acceleration})^2$
--

If  $H = \frac{1}{\text{Planck time}}$ :

$$\text{Critical density} = \frac{3H^2}{8\pi G} = \frac{3}{8\pi} \times \frac{c^5}{\hbar G^2}$$

Critical density = $\frac{3}{8\pi} \times \text{Planck density}$
--

No spectral lines → strong test of Big Bang model

## Expansion preserves the blackbody spectrum.

### Cosmology Milestones

1925 *Galaxy redshifts*

$$(1+z) = \frac{a_{now}}{a_{then}}$$

1965 *Cosmic Microwave Background (CMB)*

$$T_{then} = T_{now} (1+z)$$

$T_{now} = 2.7 \text{ K}$

1925 *General Relativity Cosmology Models:*

- **Radiation era:**

Scale factor of the universe proportional to  $(\text{time})^{\frac{1}{2}}$

Temperature proportional to  $\frac{1}{(\text{time})^{\frac{1}{2}}}$

- **Matter era:**

Scale factor of the universe proportional to  $(\text{time})^{\frac{2}{3}}$

Temperature proportional to  $\frac{1}{(\text{time})^{\frac{2}{3}}}$

1975 *Big Bang Nucleosynthesis (BBN):*

Lighter elements ( $^1\text{H} \dots ^7\text{Li}$ ) time ~ 3 min Temperature ~  $10^9 \text{ K}$

## Current Mysteries from Observations

### MAPPING THE DARK UNIVERSE

#### **Dark Matter?**

Holds Galaxies together

Triggers Galaxy formation

#### **Dark Energy?**

Drives Cosmic Acceleration

How Can We Make It In The Laboratory?

#### **Modified Gravity?**

General Relativity wrong?

### **Are There Undiscovered Principles of Nature: New Symmetries, New Physical Laws?**

With new cosmic surveys, we are aiming to address these mysteries and learn more about the evolution of the cosmos.

"There are unknown forces in nature; when we  
give ourselves wholly to her, without  
reserve, she lends them to us; she shows us  
these forms, which our watching eyes do not  
see, which our intelligence does not  
understand or suspect."

-Auguste Rodin

### UNKNOWN FORCES?

Elementary particles are just manifestations of a more fundamental layer of nature described by 1D string

$10^{-35}$  m in length?

- Planck's constant → the scale of the quantum world.
- Speed of light → encodes the Einstein's relativity principle.
- Newton's constant → quantifies the strength of the force of gravity.

"String theory is different to religion because of its utility in mathematics and quantum field theory, and because it may someday evolve into a testable theory (aka science)."

–**Sheldon Glashow**

"Early claims that string theory would provide a "theory of everything" now seem hollow indeed. But we'll soon be awash in LHC data, and we haven't yet channelled the flood of recent advances in cosmology into fundamental physics. With luck, string theory might become a theory of something."

–**Frank Wilczek**

"It is too early to tell how the string landscape is populated. Anthropic arguments ought to work unless it is very selectively populated, but we just don't know whether that is the case. It seems to me that at this point, all avenues should be tried."

–**Steven Weinberg**

**Units make sense:**

$$\text{Energy density} = \frac{\text{Energy}}{\text{volume}} = \frac{\text{Force} \times \text{length}}{(\text{length})^3} = \frac{\text{Force}}{\text{area}} = \text{Pressure}$$

For an electron, the Thomson cross-section is given by:

$$\sigma_T = \frac{8\pi}{3} \times \left( \frac{e^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 m_e c^2} \right)^2$$

**Fine structure constant:**

$$\alpha = \frac{e^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 \hbar c}$$

**Classical electron radius:**

$$r_e = \frac{e^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 m_e c^2}$$

**Compton wavelength:**

$$\lambda_C = \frac{h}{m_e c}$$

$$\alpha \times r_e = \frac{3\sigma_T}{8\pi} \times \frac{2\pi}{\lambda_C}$$

$$\sigma_T = \frac{4}{3} \times \alpha \times r_e \times \lambda_C$$

"The recent developments in cosmology strongly suggest that the universe may be the ultimate free lunch."

**–Alan Guth**

## Galaxies visible with the naked eye in the Southern hemisphere

Galaxies do not exist in isolation

Gravity: everything in the Universe attracts everything else

The expansion of the Universe should slow down over time

- When the universe was very dense and very hot, General Relativity and Quantum Mechanics were not applicable, but instead Quantum Gravity ruled the world.
- Copernicus brought the idea of a **Heliocentric world**, and Kepler showed that planets move on ellipses around the sun.
- In a flat universe the sum of all angles in a triangle is  $180^\circ$ , in a closed geometry it is larger than  $180^\circ$ , and in an open geometry it is smaller than  $180^\circ$ .

**Karl Raimund Popper** [Austrian-born British philosopher, academic and social commentator] mentions five things that are altogether unpredictable:

- The production of heavier elements in the stars
- The emergence of living organisms
- The emergence of sentient animal life
- The emergence of human consciousness and theories of self and death in humans
- The emergence of explanatory myths, religions, scientific theories, and works of art.

If the universe expands, it was very dense and hot before

**Then there should be cold / low frequency light around us.**

$$w = \frac{\text{pressure}}{\text{energy density}}$$

- **Radiation:**  $w = \frac{1}{3}$
- **Cold matter:**  $w = 0$
- **Vacuum:**  $w = -1$

The universe, by Heaven's decree  
Was never formed in time gone by,  
But is, has been, shall ever be—  
For so say Bondi, Gold and I.  
Stay, O Cosmos, O Cosmos, stay the same!  
We the Steady State proclaim!

— George Gamow

### Where did the universe come from?

The ultimate mystery is inspiring new ideas and new experiments

### Rayleigh scattering

The scattering intensity is proportional to  $\frac{1}{\lambda^4}$

Aristotle (384–322 BC) said that the earth is spherical in shape.  
**Aristarchus** (312–230 BC) speculated that the Universe is Sun-centered.  
Eratosthenes (276–194 BC) found that the size of the Earth has some variations.

**Ten most common elements in the Milky Way Galaxy** estimated spectroscopically

<b>Z</b>	<b>Element</b>	<b>Mass fraction in parts per million</b>
1	Hydrogen	739,000
2	Helium	240,000
8	Oxygen	10,400
6	Carbon	4,600
10	Neon	1,340
26	Iron	1,090
7	Nitrogen	960
14	Silicon	650
12	Magnesium	580
16	Sulfur	440

- The largest stars (eg: Betelgeuse, Antares) are over 400 million km across (more than 300 times the diameter of the Sun)
- The brightest stars are over 10,000 times brighter than the sun.

**Planck orbital momentum:**

$$C_P = \text{Planck mass} \times c \times \text{Planck length}$$

$$C_P = \hbar$$

The relativistic mass of the proton is given by:

$$m = \frac{m_p}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}}$$

$m_p$  = rest mass of the proton

$$m^2 = \frac{m_p^2 c^2}{(c^2 - v^2)}$$

If  $m = \sqrt{\frac{\hbar c}{G}} = M_{\text{Planck}}$ :

$$M_{\text{Planck}}^2 = \frac{m_p^2 c^2}{(c^2 - v^2)}$$

$$\text{Chandrasekhar limit} = M_{\text{limit}} = \frac{M_{\text{Planck}}^3}{m_p^2}$$

$$M_{\text{limit}} = \frac{M_{\text{Planck}} c^2}{(c^2 - v^2)}$$

$$v = c \sqrt{1 - \frac{M_{\text{Planck}}}{M_{\text{limit}}}}$$

$v \rightarrow$  velocity a particle must travel so that its relativistic mass to be equal to **Planck mass**

**Critical density:**

$$\rho_c = \frac{3H^2}{8\pi G}$$

$$\frac{d\rho_c}{dt} = \frac{3}{8\pi G} \times 2H \times \frac{dH}{dt}$$

$$\frac{dH}{dt} = -H^2 (1+q)$$

$q \rightarrow$  deceleration parameter of the universe.

$$\frac{d\rho_c}{dt} = -2H\rho_c (1+q)$$

"The steady state model does not appear to agree with the observed **Luminosity distance** versus **redshift** relation or with source counts ... In a sense, this disagreement is a credit to the model; alone among all cosmologies, the steady state model makes such definite predictions that it can be disproved even with the limited observational evidence at our disposal. The steady state model is so attractive that many of its adherents still retain hope that the evidence against it will eventually disappear as observations improve. However, if the cosmic microwave radiation . . . is really black-body radiation, it will be difficult to doubt that the universe has evolved from a hotter denser early stage."

–Steven Weinberg

$$T_{\text{then}} = T_{\text{now}} (1+z)$$

$$\frac{dT_{\text{then}}}{dt} = T_{\text{now}} \times \frac{dz}{dt}$$

$$\frac{dT_{\text{then}}}{dz} = T_{\text{now}}$$

$$(1 + z) = \frac{a_{\text{now}}}{a_{\text{then}}}$$

$$\frac{dz}{dt} = - \frac{a_{\text{now}}}{a_{\text{then}}^2} \times \frac{da_{\text{then}}}{dt}$$

$$\frac{dz}{dt} = - (1 + z) \times H_{\text{then}}$$

$$\frac{dT_{\text{then}}}{dt} = - T_{\text{now}} \times (1 + z) \times H_{\text{then}}$$

$$\frac{dT_{\text{then}}}{dt} = - T_{\text{then}} \times H_{\text{then}}$$

$$- \frac{dT}{dt} = HT$$

"People want answers to the big questions, like why we are here. They don't expect the answers to be easy, so they are prepared to struggle a bit. When people ask me if a God created the universe, I tell them that the question itself makes no sense. Time didn't exist before the Big Bang so there is no time for God to make the universe in. It's like asking for directions to the edge of the Earth—the Earth is a sphere that doesn't have an edge, so looking for it is a futile exercise.

Do I have faith? We are each free to believe what we want, and it's my view that the simplest explanation is that there is no God. No one created the universe and no one directs our fate. This leads me to a profound realisation: there is probably no heaven and afterlife either. I think belief in an afterlife is just wishful thinking. There is no reliable evidence for it, and it flies in the face of everything we know in science. I think that when we die we return to dust. But there's a sense in which we live on, in our influence, and in our genes that we pass on to our children. We have this one life to appreciate the grand design of the universe, and for that I am extremely grateful."

— Stephen Hawking, *Brief Answers to the Big Questions*

**Hubble's Law:**

$$\frac{da}{dt} = Ha$$

$a \rightarrow$  scale factor of the universe

Since the volume of the universe is proportional to  $a^3$ :

$$\frac{dV}{dt} = 3HV$$

Since space is expanding, one would expect matter to become more and more dilute as time goes on. The only solution to the **steady state theory** is to postulate that new matter is constantly being created at the rate:

$$\frac{dM}{dt} = \rho \times \frac{dV}{dt}$$

keeping the density of the universe constant.

$$\frac{dM}{dt} = 3HM$$

The formula for Compton scattering:

$$\Delta\lambda = \frac{h}{m_0c} (1 - \cos\theta)$$

where  $\Delta\lambda$  is the Compton shift in wavelength, the quantity  $\frac{h}{m_0c}$  is the Compton wavelength for the electron,  $m_0$  is the electron rest mass and  $\theta$  is the scattering angle.

If  $\Delta\lambda = \sqrt{\frac{\hbar G}{c^3}} = \text{Planck length}$ :

$$M_{\text{Planck}} = \frac{m_0}{2\pi (1 - \cos\theta)}$$

If  $\theta = 90^\circ$ :

$$M_{\text{Planck}} = \frac{m_0}{2\pi}$$

**Planck mass** is the reduced rest mass of the particle for which the Compton shift of the photon wavelength in an angle of  $90^\circ$  is equal to the Planck length

$$m = \frac{m_0}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}}$$

$$\lambda = \frac{\lambda_C \sqrt{c^2 - v^2}}{v}$$

$\lambda_C \rightarrow$  Compton wavelength of the particle

$$\lambda = \lambda_C \sqrt{\frac{c^2}{v^2} - 1}$$

If  $v = \frac{c}{\sqrt{2}}$ :

$$\lambda = \lambda_C$$

If  $\lambda = \sqrt{\frac{\hbar G}{c^3}} =$  Planck length:

$$\sqrt{\frac{\hbar G}{c^3}} = \frac{h}{m_0 c} \sqrt{\frac{c^2}{v^2} - 1}$$

$$\frac{m_0}{2\pi M_{\text{Planck}}} = \sqrt{\frac{c^2}{v^2} - 1}$$

**The Gravitational coupling constant:**

$$\alpha_G = \frac{m_0^2}{M_{\text{Planck}}^2}$$

$$v = \frac{c}{\sqrt{\frac{\alpha_G}{4\pi^2} + 1}}$$

$v \rightarrow$  velocity a particle must travel so that its wavelength to be equal to Planck length

**3-dimensional quantum gravity can be represented as a "hologram" in  
2 dimensions**

Quantum field theory



Treats gravitational waves as elementary particles – gravitons

**Can String Theory Describe The Quantum Space-time Foam?**

A particle does not really have both position and velocity at the same time.

The consistency of gravity with Quantum Mechanics makes **String Theories** almost mathematically inconsistent.

## The Compton wavelength of Chandrasekhar limit:

$$\lambda_{\text{Compton}} = \frac{h}{M_{\text{limit}}c}$$

$$\lambda_{\text{Compton}} = \frac{hm_{\text{p}}^2}{M_{\text{Planck}}^3c}$$

$$\lambda_{\text{Compton}} = \text{Planck length} \times \alpha_{\text{G}}$$

"I don't believe in boundaries, either for what we can do in our personal lives or for what life and intelligence can accomplish in our universe. We stand at a threshold of important discoveries in all areas of science. Without doubt, our world will change enormously in the next fifty years. We will find out what happened at the Big Bang. We will come to understand how life began on Earth. We may even discover whether life exists elsewhere in the universe. While the chances of communicating with an intelligent extra-terrestrial species may be slim, the importance of such a discovery means we must not give up trying. We will continue to explore our cosmic habitat, sending robots and humans into space. We cannot continue to look inwards at ourselves on a small and increasingly polluted and overcrowded planet. Through scientific endeavour and technological innovation, we must look outwards to the wider universe, while also striving to fix the problems on Earth. And I am optimistic that we will ultimately create viable habitats for the human race on other planets. We will transcend the Earth and learn to exist in space.

This is not the end of the story, but just the beginning of what I hope will be billions of years of life flourishing in the cosmos.

And one final point—we never really know where the next great scientific discovery will come from, nor who will make it. Opening up the thrill and wonder of scientific discovery, creating innovative and accessible ways to reach out to the widest young audience possible, greatly increases the chances of finding and inspiring the new Einstein. Wherever she might be.

So remember to look up at the stars and not down at your feet. Try to make sense of what you see and wonder about what makes the universe exist. Be curious. And however difficult life may seem, there is always something you can do and succeed at. It matters that you don't just give up. Unleash your imagination. Shape the future."

— Stephen Hawking, *Brief Answers to the Big Questions*

Quarks						
Generation	Name	Symbol	Antiparticle	Spin	Charge (e)	Mass (MeV/c <sup>2</sup> )
1	up	u	$\bar{u}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$+\frac{2}{3}$	$2.2^{+0.6}_{-0.4}$
	down	d	$\bar{d}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$-\frac{1}{3}$	$4.6^{+0.5}_{-0.4}$
2	charm	c	$\bar{c}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$+\frac{2}{3}$	$1,280 \pm 30$
	strange	s	$\bar{s}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$-\frac{1}{3}$	$96^{+8}_{-4}$
3	top	t	$\bar{t}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$+\frac{2}{3}$	$173,100 \pm 600$
	bottom	b	$\bar{b}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$-\frac{1}{3}$	$4,180^{+40}_{-30}$

"The laws of physics demand the existence of something called 'negative energy'."

— Stephen Hawking, *Brief Answers to the Big Questions*

<b>Leptons</b>						
<b>Generation</b>	<b>Name</b>	<b>Symbol</b>	<b>Antiparticle</b>	<b>Spin</b>	<b>Charge (e)</b>	<b>Mass (MeV/c<sup>2</sup>)</b>
1	Electron	$e^-$	$e^+$	$\frac{1}{2}$	-1	0.511
	Electron neutrino	$\nu_e$	$\bar{\nu}_e$	$\frac{1}{2}$	0	< 0.0000022
2	Muon	$\mu^-$	$\mu^+$	$\frac{1}{2}$	-1	105.7
	Muon neutrino	$\nu_\mu$	$\bar{\nu}_\mu$	$\frac{1}{2}$	0	< 0.170
3	Tau	$\tau^-$	$\tau^+$	$\frac{1}{2}$	-1	1,776.86±0.12
	Tau neutrino	$\nu_\tau$	$\bar{\nu}_\tau$	$\frac{1}{2}$	0	< 15.5

"If one neglected pressure, a uniform spherically symmetric star would contract to a single point of infinite density. Such a point is called a singularity."

— Stephen Hawking, *Brief Answers to the Big Questions*

<b>Bosons</b>							
<b>Name</b>	<b>Symbol</b>	<b>Antiparticle</b>	<b>Spin</b>	<b>Charge (e)</b>	<b>Mass (GeV/c<sup>2</sup>)</b>	<b>Interaction mediated</b>	<b>Observed</b>
Photon	$\gamma$	Self	1	0	0	Electromagnetism	Yes
W boson	W <sup>-</sup>	W <sup>+</sup>	1	-1	80.385±0.015	Weak interaction	Yes
Z boson	Z	Self	1	0	91.1875±0.0021	Weak interaction	Yes
Gluon	g	Self	1	0	0	Strong interaction	Yes
Higgs boson	H <sup>0</sup>	Self	0	0	125.09±0.24	Mass	Yes
Graviton	G	Self	2	2	0	Gravitation	No

"Black hole has a boundary called the event horizon. It is where gravity is just strong enough to drag light back and prevent it from escaping."

— Stephen Hawking, *Brief Answers to the Big Questions*

**The wavelength of nonrelativistic particle is given by:**

$$\lambda = \frac{h}{m_0 v}$$

If  $\lambda = \sqrt{\frac{\hbar G}{c^3}}$  = Planck length:

$$\sqrt{\frac{\hbar G}{c^3}} = \frac{h}{m_0 v}$$

$\frac{\text{particle momentum}}{2\pi} = \text{Planck momentum}$
--

"A well-known scientist (some say it was Bertrand Russell) once gave a public lecture on astronomy. He described how the earth orbits around the sun and how the sun, in turn, orbits around the center of a vast collection of stars called our galaxy. At the end of the lecture, a little old lady at the back of the room got up and said: "What you have told us is rubbish. The world is really a flat plate supported on the back of a giant tortoise." The scientist gave a superior smile before replying, "What is the tortoise standing on?" "You're very clever, young man, very clever," said the old lady. "But it turtles all the way down!"

— **Stephen Hawking**

**The Schwarzschild radius of Chandrasekhar limit:**

$$R_s = \frac{2GM_{\text{limit}}}{c^2}$$

$$R_s = \frac{2GM_{\text{Planck}}^2}{m_p c^2} \times \frac{M_{\text{Planck}}}{m_p} = \frac{2\hbar}{m_p c} \times \frac{1}{\sqrt{\alpha_G}}$$

$$R_s = \frac{2 \times \text{reduced Compton wavelength of the proton}}{\sqrt{\text{Gravitational coupling constant}}}$$

**Temperature of the black hole:**

$$T = \frac{\hbar c^3}{8\pi k_B GM}$$

$$\text{If } M = M_{\text{limit}} = \frac{M_{\text{Planck}}^3}{m_p^2} = \frac{(\text{Planck mass})^3}{(\text{proton mass})^2}.$$

$$T = \frac{m_p c^2}{8\pi k_B} \times \frac{m_p}{M_{\text{Planck}}}$$

$$T = \frac{T_0 \sqrt{\alpha_G}}{8\pi}$$

$T_0 \rightarrow$  the threshold temperature below which the proton is effectively removed from the universe.

$$T \times S = \frac{Mc^2}{2}$$

If  $M = M_{\text{limit}} = \frac{M_{\text{Planck}}^2}{m_p^2}$ :

$$T \times S = \frac{M_{\text{limit}}c^2}{2}$$

Since  $T = \frac{T_0\sqrt{\alpha_G}}{8\pi}$ :

$$S = 4\pi k_B \frac{T_{\text{Planck}}}{T_0} \alpha_G^{-3/2}$$

$$\text{Electron relativistic mass} = \frac{\text{electron rest mass}}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}}$$

If Electron relativistic mass = proton rest mass:

$$\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}} = \frac{\text{electron rest mass}}{\text{proton rest mass}} = \frac{1}{1836.1567343}$$

$$v = 0.99999985169c$$

If a charge moves into a magnetic field with direction perpendicular to the field, it will follow a circular path. The magnetic force, being perpendicular to the velocity, provides the centripetal force.

$$F = \frac{mv^2}{r} = Bqv$$

If the velocity  $v$  is produced by an accelerating voltage  $V$ :

$$\frac{1}{2}mv^2 = qV$$

$$F = \frac{2qV}{r}$$

$$F^2 = \frac{2qV}{r} \times Bqv$$

$$F = q\sqrt{2BV\omega}$$

$\omega \rightarrow$  angular velocity

For circular motion:

$$\omega = \frac{E}{\hbar} = \frac{v}{r}$$

$$E = \frac{\hbar v}{r}$$

$$F = \frac{mv^2}{r} = \frac{pv}{r}$$

$$E = \frac{\hbar F}{p}$$

$$E = \frac{1}{2\pi} \times F \times \lambda$$

"What I have done is to show that it is possible for the way the universe began to be determined by the laws of science. In that case, it would not be necessary to appeal to God to decide how the universe began. This doesn't prove that there is no God, only that God is not necessary."

— Stephen W. Hawking

"Sometimes ask myself how it came about that I was the one to develop the theory of relativity. The reason, I think, is that a normal adult never stops to think about problems of space and time. These are things which he has thought about as a child. But my intellectual development was retarded, as a result of which I began to wonder about space and time only when I had already grown up. "

### Einstein on relativity

Christian Huygens used Roemer's data to calculate the speed of light and found it to be large, but finite!

"Moving clocks go slow time between two ticks is longer when measured in a frame in which the clock is moving."

**As per Albert Einstein's Special Theory of relativity:**

$$m = \frac{m_0}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}} \quad L = L_0 \sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}} \quad t = \frac{t_0}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}}$$

If  $v = c$ :

$$m \rightarrow \infty$$

$$L \rightarrow 0$$

$$t \rightarrow \infty$$

## **Nobel Prizes in physics**

The Nobel Prize in Physics 2015

Takaaki Kajita and Arthur B. McDonald

"for the discovery of neutrino oscillations, which shows that neutrinos have mass"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 2014

Isamu Akasaki, Hiroshi Amano and Shuji Nakamura

"for the invention of efficient blue light-emitting diodes which has enabled bright and energy-saving white light sources"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 2013

François Englert and Peter W. Higgs

"for the theoretical discovery of a mechanism that contributes to our understanding of the origin of mass of subatomic particles, and which recently was confirmed through the discovery of the predicted fundamental particle, by the ATLAS and CMS experiments at CERN's Large Hadron Collider"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 2012

Serge Haroche and David J. Wineland

"for ground-breaking experimental methods that enable measuring and manipulation of individual quantum systems"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 2011

Saul Perlmutter, Brian P. Schmidt and Adam G. Riess

"for the discovery of the accelerating expansion of the Universe through observations of distant supernovae"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 2010

Andre Geim and Konstantin Novoselov

"for groundbreaking experiments regarding the two-dimensional material graphene"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 2009

Charles Kuen Kao

"for groundbreaking achievements concerning the transmission of light in fibers for optical communication"

Willard S. Boyle and George E. Smith

"for the invention of an imaging semiconductor circuit - the CCD sensor"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 2008

Yoichiro Nambu

"for the discovery of the mechanism of spontaneous broken symmetry in subatomic physics"

Makoto Kobayashi and Toshihide Maskawa

"for the discovery of the origin of the broken symmetry which predicts the existence of at least three families of quarks in nature"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 2007

Albert Fert and Peter Grünberg

"for the discovery of Giant Magnetoresistance"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 2006

John C. Mather and George F. Smoot

"for their discovery of the blackbody form and anisotropy of the cosmic microwave background radiation"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 2005

Roy J. Glauber

"for his contribution to the quantum theory of optical coherence"

John L. Hall and Theodor W. Hänsch

"for their contributions to the development of laser-based precision spectroscopy, including the optical frequency comb technique"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 2004

David J. Gross, H. David Politzer and Frank Wilczek

"for the discovery of asymptotic freedom in the theory of the strong interaction"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 2003

Alexei A. Abrikosov, Vitaly L. Ginzburg and Anthony J. Leggett

"for pioneering contributions to the theory of superconductors and super fluids"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 2002

Raymond Davis Jr. and Masatoshi Koshiba

"for pioneering contributions to astrophysics, in particular for the detection of cosmic neutrinos"

Riccardo Giacconi

"for pioneering contributions to astrophysics, which have led to the discovery of cosmic X-ray sources"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 2001

Eric A. Cornell, Wolfgang Ketterle and Carl E. Wieman

"for the achievement of Bose-Einstein condensation in dilute gases of alkali atoms, and for early fundamental studies of the properties of the condensates"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 2000

"for basic work on information and communication technology"

Zhores I. Alferov and Herbert Kroemer

"for developing semiconductor heterostructures used in high-speed- and opto-electronics"

Jack S. Kilby

"for his part in the invention of the integrated circuit"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1999

Gerardus 't Hooft and Martinus J.G. Veltman

"for elucidating the quantum structure of electroweak interactions in physics"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1998

Robert B. Laughlin, Horst L. Störmer and Daniel C. Tsui

"for their discovery of a new form of quantum fluid with fractionally charged excitations"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1997

Steven Chu, Claude Cohen-Tannoudji and William D. Phillips

"for development of methods to cool and trap atoms with laser light"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1996

David M. Lee, Douglas D. Osheroff and Robert C. Richardson

"for their discovery of super fluidity in helium-3"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1995

"for pioneering experimental contributions to lepton physics"

Martin L. Perl

"for the discovery of the tau lepton"

Frederick Reines

"for the detection of the neutrino"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1994

"for pioneering contributions to the development of neutron scattering techniques for studies of condensed matter"

Bertram N. Brockhouse

"for the development of neutron spectroscopy"

Clifford G. Shull

"for the development of the neutron diffraction technique"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1993

Russell A. Hulse and Joseph H. Taylor Jr.

"for the discovery of a new type of pulsar, a discovery that has opened up new possibilities for the study of gravitation"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1992

Georges Charpak

"for his invention and development of particle detectors, in particular the multiwire proportional chamber"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1991

Pierre-Gilles de Gennes

"for discovering that methods developed for studying order phenomena in simple systems can be generalized to more complex forms of matter, in particular to liquid crystals and polymers"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1990

Jerome I. Friedman, Henry W. Kendall and Richard E. Taylor

"for their pioneering investigations concerning deep inelastic scattering of electrons on protons and bound neutrons, which have been of essential importance for the development of the quark model in particle physics"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1989

Norman F. Ramsey

"for the invention of the separated oscillatory fields method and its use in the hydrogen maser and other atomic clocks"

Hans G. Dehmelt and Wolfgang Paul

"for the development of the ion trap technique"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1988

Leon M. Lederman, Melvin Schwartz and Jack Steinberger

"for the neutrino beam method and the demonstration of the doublet structure of the leptons through the discovery of the muon neutrino"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1987

J. Georg Bednorz and K. Alexander Müller

"for their important break-through in the discovery of superconductivity in ceramic materials"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1986

Ernst Ruska

"for his fundamental work in electron optics, and for the design of the first electron microscope"

Gerd Binnig and Heinrich Rohrer

"for their design of the scanning tunneling microscope"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1985

Klaus von Klitzing

"for the discovery of the quantized Hall effect"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1984

Carlo Rubbia and Simon van der Meer

"for their decisive contributions to the large project, which led to the discovery of the field particles W and Z, communicators of weak interaction"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1983

Subramanyan Chandrasekhar

"for his theoretical studies of the physical processes of importance to the structure and evolution of the stars"

William Alfred Fowler

"for his theoretical and experimental studies of the nuclear reactions of importance in the formation of the chemical elements in the universe"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1982

Kenneth G. Wilson

"for his theory for critical phenomena in connection with phase transitions"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1981

Nicolaas Bloembergen and Arthur Leonard Schawlow

"for their contribution to the development of laser spectroscopy"

Kai M. Siegbahn

"for his contribution to the development of high-resolution electron spectroscopy"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1980

James Watson Cronin and Val Logsdon Fitch

"for the discovery of violations of fundamental symmetry principles in the decay of neutral K-mesons"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1979

Sheldon Lee Glashow, Abdus Salam and Steven Weinberg

"for their contributions to the theory of the unified weak and electromagnetic interaction between elementary particles, including, inter alia, the prediction of the weak neutral current"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1978

Pyotr Leonidovich Kapitsa

"for his basic inventions and discoveries in the area of low-temperature physics"

Arno Allan Penzias and Robert Woodrow Wilson

"for their discovery of cosmic microwave background radiation"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1977

Philip Warren Anderson, Sir Nevill Francis Mott and John Hasbrouck van Vleck

"for their fundamental theoretical investigations of the electronic structure of magnetic and disordered systems"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1976

Burton Richter and Samuel Chao Chung Ting

"for their pioneering work in the discovery of a heavy elementary particle of a new kind"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1975

Aage Niels Bohr, Ben Roy Mottelson and Leo James Rainwater

"for the discovery of the connection between collective motion and particle motion in atomic nuclei and the development of the theory of the structure of the atomic nucleus based on this connection"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1974

Sir Martin Ryle and Antony Hewish

"for their pioneering research in radio astrophysics: Ryle for his observations and inventions, in particular of the aperture synthesis technique, and Hewish for his decisive role in the discovery of pulsars"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1973

Leo Esaki and Ivar Giaever

"for their experimental discoveries regarding tunneling phenomena in semiconductors and superconductors, respectively"

Brian David Josephson

"for his theoretical predictions of the properties of a super current through a tunnel barrier, in particular those phenomena which are generally known as the Josephson effects"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1972

John Bardeen, Leon Neil Cooper and John Robert Schrieffer

"for their jointly developed theory of superconductivity, usually called the BCS-theory"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1971

Dennis Gabor

"for his invention and development of the holographic method"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1970

Hannes Olof Gösta Alfvén

"for fundamental work and discoveries in magnetohydrodynamics with fruitful applications in different parts of plasma physics"

Louis Eugène Félix Néel

"for fundamental work and discoveries concerning antiferromagnetism and ferrimagnetism which have led to important applications in solid state physics"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1969

Murray Gell-Mann

"for his contributions and discoveries concerning the classification of elementary particles and their interactions"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1968

Luis Walter Alvarez

"for his decisive contributions to elementary particle physics, in particular the discovery of a large number of resonance states, made possible through his development of the technique of using hydrogen bubble chamber and data analysis"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1967

Hans Albrecht Bethe

"for his contributions to the theory of nuclear reactions, especially his discoveries concerning the energy production in stars"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1966

Alfred Kastler

"for the discovery and development of optical methods for studying Hertzian resonances in atoms"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1965

Sin-Itiro Tomonaga, Julian Schwinger and Richard P. Feynman

"for their fundamental work in quantum electrodynamics, with deep-ploughing consequences for the physics of elementary particles"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1964

Charles Hard Townes, Nicolay Gennadiyevich Basov and Aleksandr Mikhailovich Prokhorov

"for fundamental work in the field of quantum electronics, which has led to the construction of oscillators and amplifiers based on the maser-laser principle"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1963

Eugene Paul Wigner

"for his contributions to the theory of the atomic nucleus and the elementary particles, particularly through the discovery and application of fundamental symmetry principles"

Maria Goeppert Mayer and J. Hans D. Jensen

"for their discoveries concerning nuclear shell structure"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1962

Lev Davidovich Landau

"for his pioneering theories for condensed matter, especially liquid helium"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1961

Robert Hofstadter

"for his pioneering studies of electron scattering in atomic nuclei and for his thereby achieved discoveries concerning the structure of the nucleons"

Rudolf Ludwig Mössbauer

"for his researches concerning the resonance absorption of gamma radiation and his discovery in this connection of the effect which bears his name"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1960

Donald Arthur Glaser

"for the invention of the bubble chamber"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1959

Emilio Gino Segrè and Owen Chamberlain

"for their discovery of the antiproton"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1958

Pavel Alekseyevich Cherenkov, Il'ja Mikhailovich Frank and Igor Yevgenyevich Tamm

"for the discovery and the interpretation of the Cherenkov effect"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1957

Chen Ning Yang and Tsung-Dao (T.D.) Lee

"for their penetrating investigation of the so-called parity laws which has led to important discoveries regarding the elementary particles"

---

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1956

William Bradford Shockley, John Bardeen and Walter Houser Brattain

"for their researches on semiconductors and their discovery of the transistor effect"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1955

Willis Eugene Lamb

"for his discoveries concerning the fine structure of the hydrogen spectrum"

Polykarp Kusch

"for his precision determination of the magnetic moment of the electron"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1954

Max Born

"for his fundamental research in quantum mechanics, especially for his statistical interpretation of the wavefunction"

Walther Bothe

"for the coincidence method and his discoveries made therewith"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1953

Frits Zernike

"for his demonstration of the phase contrast method, especially for his invention of the phase contrast microscope"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1952

Felix Bloch and Edward Mills Purcell

"for their development of new methods for nuclear magnetic precision measurements and discoveries in connection therewith"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1951

Sir John Douglas Cockcroft and Ernest Thomas Sinton Walton

"for their pioneer work on the transmutation of atomic nuclei by artificially accelerated atomic particles"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1950

Cecil Frank Powell

"for his development of the photographic method of studying nuclear processes and his discoveries regarding mesons made with this method"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1949

Hideki Yukawa

"for his prediction of the existence of mesons on the basis of theoretical work on nuclear forces"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1948

Patrick Maynard Stuart Blackett

"for his development of the Wilson cloud chamber method, and his discoveries therewith in the fields of nuclear physics and cosmic radiation"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1947

Sir Edward Victor Appleton

"for his investigations of the physics of the upper atmosphere especially for the discovery of the so-called Appleton layer"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1946

Percy Williams Bridgman

"for the invention of an apparatus to produce extremely high pressures, and for the discoveries he made therewith in the field of high pressure physics"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1945

Wolfgang Pauli

"for the discovery of the Exclusion Principle, also called the Pauli Principle"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1944

Isidor Isaac Rabi

"for his resonance method for recording the magnetic properties of atomic nuclei"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1943

Otto Stern

"for his contribution to the development of the molecular ray method and his discovery of the magnetic moment of the proton"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1942

No Nobel Prize was awarded this year. The prize money was with 1/3 allocated to the Main Fund and with 2/3 to the Special Fund of this prize section.

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1941

No Nobel Prize was awarded this year. The prize money was with 1/3 allocated to the Main Fund and with 2/3 to the Special Fund of this prize section.

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1940

No Nobel Prize was awarded this year. The prize money was with 1/3 allocated to the Main Fund and with 2/3 to the Special Fund of this prize section.

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1939

Ernest Orlando Lawrence

"for the invention and development of the cyclotron and for results obtained with it, especially with regard to artificial radioactive elements"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1938

Enrico Fermi

"for his demonstrations of the existence of new radioactive elements produced by neutron irradiation, and for his related discovery of nuclear reactions brought about by slow neutrons"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1937

Clinton Joseph Davisson and George Paget Thomson

"for their experimental discovery of the diffraction of electrons by crystals"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1936

Victor Franz Hess

"for his discovery of cosmic radiation"

Carl David Anderson

"for his discovery of the positron"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1935

James Chadwick

"for the discovery of the neutron"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1934

No Nobel Prize was awarded this year. The prize money was with 1/3 allocated to the Main Fund and with 2/3 to the Special Fund of this prize section.

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1933

Erwin Schrödinger and Paul Adrien Maurice Dirac

"for the discovery of new productive forms of atomic theory"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1932

Werner Karl Heisenberg

"for the creation of quantum mechanics, the application of which has, inter alia, led to the discovery of the allotropic forms of hydrogen"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1931

No Nobel Prize was awarded this year. The prize money was allocated to the Special Fund of this prize section.

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1930

Sir Chandrasekhara Venkata Raman

"for his work on the scattering of light and for the discovery of the effect named after him"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1929

Prince Louis-Victor Pierre Raymond de Broglie

"for his discovery of the wave nature of electrons"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1928

Owen Willans Richardson

"for his work on the thermionic phenomenon and especially for the discovery of the law named after him"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1927

Arthur Holly Compton

"for his discovery of the effect named after him"

Charles Thomson Rees Wilson

"for his method of making the paths of electrically charged particles visible by condensation of vapour"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1926

Jean Baptiste Perrin

"for his work on the discontinuous structure of matter, and especially for his discovery of sedimentation equilibrium"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1925

James Franck and Gustav Ludwig Hertz

"for their discovery of the laws governing the impact of an electron upon an atom"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1924

Karl Manne Georg Siegbahn

"for his discoveries and research in the field of X-ray spectroscopy"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1923

Robert Andrews Millikan

"for his work on the elementary charge of electricity and on the photoelectric effect"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1922

Niels Henrik David Bohr

"for his services in the investigation of the structure of atoms and of the radiation emanating from them"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1921

Albert Einstein

"for his services to Theoretical Physics, and especially for his discovery of the law of the photoelectric effect"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1920

Charles Edouard Guillaume

"in recognition of the service he has rendered to precision measurements in Physics by his discovery of anomalies in nickel steel alloys"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1919

Johannes Stark

"for his discovery of the Doppler effect in canal rays and the splitting of spectral lines in electric fields"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1918

Max Karl Ernst Ludwig Planck

"in recognition of the services he rendered to the advancement of Physics by his discovery of energy quanta"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1917

Charles Glover Barkla

"for his discovery of the characteristic Röntgen radiation of the elements"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1916

No Nobel Prize was awarded this year. The prize money was allocated to the Special Fund of this prize section.

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1915

Sir William Henry Bragg and William Lawrence Bragg

"for their services in the analysis of crystal structure by means of X-rays"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1914

Max von Laue

"for his discovery of the diffraction of X-rays by crystals"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1913

Heike Kamerlingh Onnes

"for his investigations on the properties of matter at low temperatures which led, inter alia, to the production of liquid helium"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1912

Nils Gustaf Dalén

"for his invention of automatic regulators for use in conjunction with gas accumulators for illuminating lighthouses and buoys"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1911

Wilhelm Wien

"for his discoveries regarding the laws governing the radiation of heat"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1910

Johannes Diderik van der Waals

"for his work on the equation of state for gases and liquids"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1909

Guglielmo Marconi and Karl Ferdinand Braun

"in recognition of their contributions to the development of wireless telegraphy"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1908

Gabriel Lippmann

"for his method of reproducing colors photographically based on the phenomenon of interference"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1907

Albert Abraham Michelson

"for his optical precision instruments and the spectroscopic and metrological investigations carried out with their aid"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1906

Joseph John Thomson

"in recognition of the great merits of his theoretical and experimental investigations on the conduction of electricity by gases"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1905

Philipp Eduard Anton von Lenard

"for his work on cathode rays"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1904

Lord Rayleigh (John William Strutt)

"for his investigations of the densities of the most important gases and for his discovery of argon in connection with these studies"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1903

Antoine Henri Becquerel

"in recognition of the extraordinary services he has rendered by his discovery of spontaneous radioactivity"

Pierre Curie and Marie Curie, née Sklodowska

"in recognition of the extraordinary services they have rendered by their joint researches on the radiation phenomena discovered by Professor Henri Becquerel"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1902

Hendrik Antoon Lorentz and Pieter Zeeman

"in recognition of the extraordinary service they rendered by their researches into the influence of magnetism upon radiation phenomena"

The Nobel Prize in Physics 1901

Wilhelm Conrad Röntgen

"in recognition of the extraordinary services he has rendered by the discovery of the remarkable rays subsequently named after him"

### **A Warning To All Oxygen Breathing Humans**

"If You Meet Someone From Another Planet And He Holds Out His Left Hand, Don't Shake It. He Might Be Made Of Antimatter. You Would Both Disappear In A Tremendous Flash Of Light."

**—Stephen Hawking**

Some time before the discovery of quantum mechanics people realized that the connection between light waves and photons must be of a statistical character. What they did not clearly realize, however, was that the "wave function" gives information about the probability of **one** photon being in a particular place and not the probable number of photons in that place. The importance of the distinction can be made clear in the following way. Suppose we have a beam of light consisting of a large number of photons split up into two components of equal intensity. On the assumption that the beam is connected with the probable number of photons in it, we should have half the total number going into each component. If the two components are now made to interfere, we should require a photon in one component to be able to interfere with one in the other. Sometimes these two photons would have to annihilate one another and other times they would have to produce four photons. This would contradict the conservation of energy. The new theory, which connects the wave function with probabilities for one photon gets over the difficulty by making each photon go partly into each of the two components. Each photon then interferes only with itself. Interference between two different photons never occurs.

**— Paul Dirac, The Principles of Quantum Mechanics**

**Newton's Second law of motion (for non relativistic case):**

$$F = m_0 a$$

$$m_0 = \frac{F}{a}$$

If net force on particle is zero, then acceleration of particle is also zero. Therefore in absence of force ( $F=0$ ) the particle will remain at rest, which is first law of motion.

$$F = 0, a = 0$$

$$m_0 = \frac{0}{0} \rightarrow \text{an operation that is not defined in mathematics}$$

"Everything is Light. In one of its rays is the destiny of the nations, each nation has its own ray in that great source of light, which we see, like the Sun. And remember, there is no man who has existed and who has not died!"

**(Everything is Light** The Incredible interview with Nikola Tesla)

**Eddington parameter:**

$$A = \frac{\text{Luminosity of the star}}{\text{Eddington Luminosity}}$$

### Eddington Luminosity:

$$L_{\text{Edd}} = \frac{4\pi GMm_p c}{\sigma_T}$$

where:  $G$  is the gravitational constant,  $M$  is the mass of the star,  $m_p$  is the proton mass,  $c$  is the speed of light and  $\sigma_T$  is the Thomson cross section.

$$A = \frac{\sigma_T^4 4\pi R^2}{\left[\frac{4\pi GMm_p c}{\sigma_T}\right]} = \frac{\sigma_T^4}{c} \times \frac{\sigma_T}{m_p} \times \frac{R^2}{GM}$$

Since:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Radiation pressure} &= P_{\text{rad}} = \frac{4\sigma T^4}{3c} \\ \text{Gravitational acceleration} &= g = \frac{GM}{R^2} \\ \text{Opacity of the stellar material} &= \kappa = \frac{\sigma_T}{m_p} \end{aligned}$$

Therefore:

$$A = \frac{3P_{\text{rad}}\kappa}{4g}$$

$$P_{\text{rad}} = \frac{4g}{3\kappa}, \text{ when } A = 1$$

"Invention is the most important product of man's creative brain. The ultimate purpose is the complete mastery of mind over the material world, the harnessing of human nature to human needs."

— Nikola Tesla, *My Inventions*

Gas flowing toward black holes produces radiation as the gravitational potential energy is released. If gas falls onto a black hole of mass  $M$  at a rate  $\frac{dM}{dt}$ , then

### Accretion luminosity

$$L_{\text{accretion}} = \varepsilon \frac{dM}{dt} c^2$$

$\varepsilon \rightarrow$  radiative efficiency of the accretion process (the fraction of the rest mass energy of the gas that is radiated)

$$A = \frac{L_{\text{accretion}}}{L_{\text{Edd}}} = \varepsilon \frac{dM}{dt} \times \frac{\kappa c}{4\pi G M}$$

Setting the accretion luminosity equal to the Eddington luminosity ( $A=1$ ) gives us the maximum rate at which a black hole can accrete gas:

$$\text{Eddington accretion rate} = \frac{dM}{dt} = \frac{4\pi G}{\varepsilon \kappa c} \times M$$

If  $\frac{4\pi G}{\varepsilon \kappa c} = \text{constant 'k'}$ :

$$\frac{dM}{dt} = kM$$

$$M = M_0 e^{kt}$$

### Eddington luminosity Derivation:

The gravitational force inwards balances with the radiation force outwards.

The gravitational force is given by:

$$F_{\text{grav}} = \frac{GMm}{R^2}$$

Radiation pressure at R:

$$P_{\text{rad}} = \frac{L}{c4\pi R^2}$$

$$F_{\text{rad}} = P_{\text{rad}}\kappa m = \frac{L\kappa m}{c4\pi R^2}$$

Balancing the two forces gives:

$$\frac{GMm}{R^2} = \frac{L\kappa m}{c4\pi R^2}$$

$$L = \frac{4\pi GMc}{\kappa}$$

For ionized hydrogen:  $\kappa = \frac{\sigma_T}{m_p}$

$$L_{\text{Edd}} = \frac{4\pi GMm_p c}{\sigma_T}$$

$$a^2 - b^2 = (a+b)(a-b)$$

$$(a + b) = \frac{(a^2 - b^2)}{(a - b)}$$

If  $a = b = 1$ :

$$2 = \frac{0}{0}$$

In other words, the equation:

$$(a + b) = \frac{(a^2 - b^2)}{(a - b)}$$

does not apply when  $a = b = 1$ .

If an electron is accelerated to a velocity  $v$  by a potential difference  $V$  and then allowed to collide with a metal target, the maximum frequency of the X-ray emitted is given by the equation:

$$h\nu_{\max} = \frac{m_0 v^2}{2} = eV$$

$$h^2 \nu_{\max}^2 = \frac{m_0 v^2}{2} \times eV$$

$$\nu_{\max} = \frac{v}{2c} \sqrt{\nu_C K_J V}$$

where:  $\nu_C$  is the Compton frequency,  $K_J$  is the Josephson constant and  $c$  is the speed of light.

The maximum frequency  $\nu_{\max}$  corresponds to a minimum wavelength:

$$\lambda_{\min} = \frac{2c^2}{\sqrt{\nu_C K_j V}}$$

"Science has never been defined by infallibility or superhuman perfection. It has always been about healthy skepticism, about putting every hypothesis to the test."

— Ben Orlin, *Math with Bad Drawings*

Main-Sequence → diagonal region of the **Hertzsprung-Russell diagram** in which most stars are located; generally these are stable stars during the bulk of their lives.

$$E^2 = p^2 c^2 + m_0^2 c^4$$

$$E^2 = \frac{h^2 c^2}{\lambda^2} + \frac{h^2 c^2}{\lambda_C^2} = \frac{h^2 c^2}{\lambda^2} \left(1 + \frac{\lambda^2}{\lambda_C^2}\right)$$

Since  $E = \frac{p}{\nu} c^2$ :

$$\nu = \frac{c}{\sqrt{1 + \frac{\lambda^2}{\lambda_C^2}}}$$

If  $\lambda = \lambda_C$ :

$$\nu = 0.7071c$$

$$\text{Schönberg-Chandrasekhar limit} \rightarrow \frac{M_{\text{core}}}{M} = 0.37 \frac{\mu_{\text{env}}^2}{\mu_{\text{core}}^2}$$

- $M_{\text{core}} \rightarrow$  mass of the core.
- $M \rightarrow$  mass of the whole star.
- $\mu_{\text{core}} \rightarrow$  mean molecular mass of the core.
- $\mu_{\text{env}} \rightarrow$  mean molecular mass of the envelope.

Above **Schönberg-Chandrasekhar limit**, star core begins to contract rapidly. Contraction heats core, sets up temperature gradients, makes core radiate.

**Surface gravity of the star:**

$$g = \frac{GM}{R^2}$$

Luminosity of the star:

$$L = \epsilon \sigma T^4 \times 4\pi R^2$$

Einstein time scale:

$$t_{\text{ES}} = \frac{Mc^2}{L}$$

$$g = \frac{3\pi G\epsilon}{c} \times t_{\text{ES}} \times \frac{4\sigma T^4}{3c}$$

$$g = \frac{3\pi G\epsilon}{c} \times t_{\text{ES}} \times \text{Radiation pressure}$$

The luminosity of main sequence stars is roughly proportional to their mass to the fourth power:

$$L \propto M^4$$

The retina of the eye is quite insensitive to these rays: the eye placed close to the apparatus sees nothing. It is clear from the experiments that this is not due to want of permeability on the part of the structures of the eye.

**Wilhelm Röntgen, 1895**

In fact, it seems to me that the observations on "black-body radiation", photoluminescence, the production of cathode rays by ultraviolet light and other phenomena involving the emission or conversion of light can be better understood on the assumption that the energy of light is distributed discontinuously in space. According to the assumption considered here, when a light ray starting from a point is propagated, the energy is not continuously distributed over an ever increasing volume, but it consists of a finite number of energy quanta, localized in space, which move without being divided and which can be absorbed or emitted only as a whole.

**Albert Einstein, 1905**

The basis of energy generation by nuclear fusion is that two reactants come together with sufficient collision energy to get close enough to experience the strong force. This force has a range  $\sim 10^{-13}$  cm, i.e., about  $\frac{1}{100,000}$  the size of the hydrogen atom.

**So two protons need to be no more than  $10^{-13}$  cm apart in order to fuse together...**

Most massive stars have the shortest lifetimes—they have a lot of fuel but burn it at a very rapid pace.

Small red dwarfs burn their fuel extremely slowly and have lifetimes of a trillion years or more.

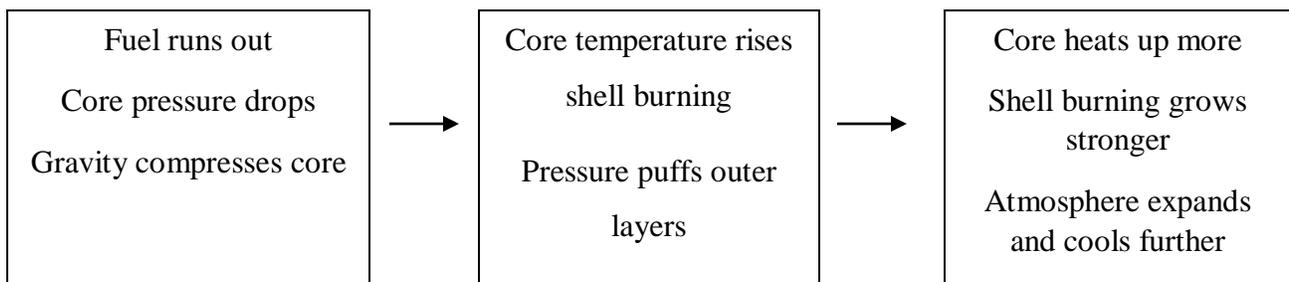
"Very few will remain in the shrine of science, if we eliminate those moved by ambition, calculation, of whatever personal motivations; one of them will be Max Planck."

—A. Einstein

### Stefan-Boltzmann Law

Hotter stars emit more!

Larger stars emit more!



The amount of baryons and anti-baryons in the early Universe was the same

In the Universe today baryons completely dominate over anti-baryons

Why all anti-baryons annihilated, while  $\frac{1}{10^9}$  baryons did not?

Hawking's work on black holes showed that General relativity and Quantum mechanics  
contradict each other

This puzzle is known as the Black Hole Information Paradox

## 1899, John Smith John Smith Interview with Nikola Tesla

**John Smith:** Mr. Tesla, you have gained the glory of the man who got involved in the cosmic processes. Who are you, Mr. Tesla?

**Nikola Tesla:** It is a right question, Mr. Smith, and I will try to give you the right answer to it.

**John Smith:** Some say you're from the country of Croatia, from the area called Lika, where together with the people are growing trees, rocks and starry sky. They say that your home village is named after the mountain flowers, and that the house, where you were born, is next to the forest and the church.

**Nikola Tesla:** Really, all it true. I'm proud of my Serbian origin and my Croatian homeland.

**John Smith:** Futurists say that the Twenty-and Twenty First Century was born in head of Nikola Tesla. They celebrate conversely magnetic field and sing hymns to Inductions engine. Their creator was called the hunter who caught the light in his net from the depths of the earth, and the warrior who captured fire from heaven. Father of alternating current will make the Physics and Chemistry dominate half the world. Industry will proclaim him as their supreme saint, a banker for the largest benefactors. In the laboratory of Nikola Tesla for the first time is broken atom.

There is created a weapon that causes the earthquake vibrations. There are discovered black cosmic rays. Five races will pray to him in the Temple of the future, because they had taught a great secret that Empedocles elements can be watered with the life forces from the ethers.

**Nikola Tesla:** Yes, these are some of my most important discoveries. I'm a defeated man. I have not accomplished the greatest thing I could.

**John Smith:** What is it, Mr. Tesla?

**Nikola Tesla:** I wanted to illuminate the whole earth. There is enough electricity to become a second sun. Light would appear around the equator, as a ring around Saturn.

Mankind is not ready for the great and good. In Colorado Springs I soaked the earth by electricity. Also we can water the other energies, such as positive mental energy. They are in the music of Bach or Mozart, or in the verses of great poets. In the Earth's interior, there are energy of Joy, Peace and Love. Their expressions are a flower that grows from the Earth, the food we get out of her and everything that makes man's homeland. I've spent years looking for the way that this energy could influence people. The beauty and the scent of roses can be used as a medicine and the sun rays as a food.

Life has an infinite number of forms, and the duty of scientists is to find them in every form of matter. Three things are essential in this. All that I do is a search for them. I know I will not find them, but I will not give up on them.

**John Smith:** What are these things?

**Nikola Tesla:** One issue is food. What a stellar or terrestrial energy to feed the hungry on Earth? With what wine watered all thirsty, so that they can cheer in their heart and understand that they are Gods?

Another thing is to destroy the power of evil and suffering in which man's life passes! They sometimes occur as an epidemic in the depths of space. In this century, the disease had spread from Earth in the Universe.

The third thing is: Is there an excess Light in the Universe? I discovered a star that by all the astronomical and mathematical laws could disappear, and that nothing seems to be modified. This star is in this galaxy. Its light can occur in such density that fits into a sphere smaller than an apple, a heavier than our Solar System. Religions and philosophies teach that man can become the Christ, Buddha and Zoroaster. What I'm trying to prove is wilder, and almost unattainable. This is what to do in the Universe so every being is born as Christ, Buddha or Zoroaster.

I know that gravity is prone to everything you need to fly and my intention is not to make flying devices (aircraft or missiles), but teach individual to regain consciousness on his own wings ... Further; I am trying to awake the energy contained in the air. There are the main sources of energy. What is considered as empty space is just a manifestation of matter that is not awakened.

No empty space on this planet, nor in the Universe.. In black holes, what astronomers talk about, are the most powerful sources of energy and life.

**John Smith:** On the window of your room in hotel "Valdorf-Astoria", on the thirty-third floor, every morning, the birds arrive.

**Nikola Tesla:** A man must be sentimental towards the birds. This is because of their wings. Human had them once, the real and visible!

**John Smith:** You have not stopped flying since those distant days in Smiljan!

**Nikola Tesla:** I wanted to fly from the roof and I fell: Children's calculations could be wrong. Remember, the youth wings have everything in life!

**John Smith:** Have you ever married? It is not known that you have affection for love or for a woman. Photos from the youth show you were handsome man.

**Nikola Tesla:** Yes. I did not. There are two views: a lot affection or not at all. The center serves to rejuvenate human race. Women for certain people nurtures and strengthen its vitality and spirit. Being single does the same to other people. I chose that second path.

**John Smith:** Your admirers are complaining that you attacking relativity. The strange is your assertion that the matter has no energy. Everything is imbued with energy, where it is?

**Nikola Tesla:** First was energy, then matter.

**John Smith:** Mr. Tesla, it's like when you said that you were born by your father, and not on you.

**Nikola Tesla:** Exactly! What about the birth of the Universe? Matter is created from the original and eternal energy that we know as Light .It shone, and there have been appear star, the planets, man, and everything on the Earth and in the Universe. Matter is an expression of infinite forms of Light, because energy is older than it. There are four laws of Creation. The first is that the source of all the baffling, dark plot that the mind cannot conceive, or mathematics measure. In that plot fit the whole Universe.

The second law is spreading a darkness, which is the true nature of Light, from the inexplicable and it's transformed into the Light. The third law is the necessity of the Light to become a matter of Light. The fourth law is: no beginning and no end; three previous laws always take place and the Creation is eternal.

**John Smith:** In the hostility to the theory of relativity you go so far, that you hold lectures against its Creator at your birthday parties..

**Nikola Tesla:** Remember, it is not curved space, but the human mind which cannot comprehend infinity and eternity! If relativity has been clearly understood by its Creator, he would gain immortality, even yet physically, if he is pleased.

I am part of a light, and it is the music. The Light fills my six senses: I see it, hear, feel, smell, touch and think. Thinking of it means my sixth sense. Particles of Light are written note. O bolt of lightning can be an entire sonata. A thousand balls of lightening is a concert.. For this concert

I have created a Ball Lightning, which can be heard on the icy peaks of the Himalayas.

About Pythagoras and mathematics a scientist may not and must not infringe of these two. Numbers and equations are signs that mark the music of the spheres. If Einstein had heard these sounds, he would not create theories of relativity. These sounds are the messages to the mind that life has meaning, that the Universe exists in perfect harmony, and its beauty is the cause and effect of Creation. This music is the eternal cycle of stellar heavens.

The smallest star has completed composition and also, part of the celestial symphony. The man's heartbeats are part of the symphony on the Earth. Newton learned that the secret is in geometric arrangement and motion of celestial bodies. He recognized that the supreme law of harmony exists in the Universe. The curved space is chaos, chaos is not music. Einstein is the messenger of the time of sound and fury.

**John Smith:** Mr. Tesla, do you hear that music?

**Nikola Tesla:** I hear it all the time. My spiritual ear is as big as the sky we see above us. My natural ear I increased by the radar. According to the Theory of Relativity, two parallel lines will meet in infinity. By that Einstein's curved will straighten. Once created, the sound lasts forever. For a man it can vanish, but continues to exist in the silence that is man's greatest power.

No, I have nothing against Mr. Einstein. He is a kind person and has done many good things, some of which will become part of the music. I will write to him and try to explain that the ether exists, and that its particles are what keep the Universe in harmony, and the life in eternity.

**John Smith:** Tell me, please, under what conditions Angel adopt on the Earth?

**Nikola Tesla:** I have ten of them. Keep good records vigilant.

**John Smith:** I will document all your words, Dear Mr. Tesla.

**Nikola Tesla:** The first requirement is a high awareness of its mission and work to be done. It must, if only dimly, exist in the early days. Let us not be falsely modest; Oak knows that it is oak tree, a bush beside him being a bush. When I was twelve, I have been sure I will get to Niagara Falls. For most of my discoveries I knew in my childhood that I will achieve them, although not entirely apparent ... The second condition to adapt is determination. All that I might, I finished.

**John Smith:** What is the third condition of adjustment, Mr. Tesla?

**Nikola Tesla:** Guidance for all the vital and spiritual energies in labor. Therefore purification of the many effects and needs that man has. I therefore have not lost anything, but just gained.

So I enjoyed every day and night. Write down: Nikola Tesla was a happy man... The fourth requirement is to adjust the physical assembly with a work.

**John Smith:** What do you mean, Mr. Tesla?

**Nikola Tesla:** First, the maintenance of the assembly. Man's body is a perfect machine. I know my circuit and what's good for him. Food what nearly all people eat, to me it is harmful and dangerous. Sometimes I visualize that chefs in the world are all in conspiracy against me ... Touch my hand.

**John Smith:** It was cold.

**Nikola Tesla:** Yes. Bloodstream can be controlled, and many processes in and around us. Why are you frightened young man?

**John Smith:** It's a story that Mark Twain wrote a mysterious stranger, that wonderful book of Satan, inspired by you.

**Nikola Tesla:** The word "**Lucifer**" is more charming. Mr. Twain likes to joke. As a child I was healed once by reading his books. When we met here and told him about, he was so touched that he cried. We became friends and he often came to my lab. Once he requested to show him a machine that by vibration provokes a feeling of bliss. It was one of those inventions for entertainment, what I sometimes like to do.

I warned Mr. Twain as not to remain under these vibrations. He did not listen and stayed longer. It ended by being, like a rocket, holding pants, darted into a certain room. It was a diabolically funny, but I kept the seriousness.

But, to adjust the physical circuit, in addition to food, dream is very important . From a long and exhausting work, which required superhuman effort, after one hour of sleep I'd be fully recovered. I gained the ability to manage sleep, to fell asleep and wake up in the time which I have designated. If I do something what I do not understand, I force myself to think about it in my dream, and thus find a solution.

**Nikola Tesla:** The fifth condition of adjustment is memory. Perhaps in the most people, the brain is keeper of knowledge about the world and the knowledge gained through the life. My brain is engaged in more important things than remembering, it is picking what is required at a given moment. This is all around us. It should only be consumed. Everything that we once saw, hear, read and learn, accompanies us in the form of light particles. To me, these particles are obedient and faithful.

Goethe's Faust, my favorite book, I learned by heart in German as a student, and now it can all recite. I held my inventions for years 'in my head', and only then I realized them.

**John Smith:** You often mentioned the power of visualization.

**Nikola Tesla:** I might have to thank to visualization for all that I invented. The events of my life and my inventions are real in front of my eyes, visible as each occurrence or the item. In my youth I was frightened of not knowing what it is, but later, I learned to use this power as an exceptional talent and gift. I nurtured it, and jealously guarded. I also made corrections by visualization on most of my inventions, and finish them that way, by visualization I mentally solve complex mathematical equations. For that gift I have, I will receive rank High Lama in Tibet.

My eyesight and hearing are perfect and, dare to say, stronger than other people. I hear the thunder of a hundred fifty miles away, and I see colors in the sky that others cannot see. This enlargement of vision and hearing, I had as a child. Later I consciously developed.

**John Smith:** In youth you have several times been seriously ill. Is it a disease and a requirement to adapt?

**Nikola Tesla:** Yes. It is often the result of a lack of exhaustion or vital force, but often the purification of mind and body from the toxins that have accumulated. It is necessary that a man suffers from time to time. The source of most disease is in the spirit. Therefore the spirit and can cure most diseases. As a student I got sick of cholera which raged in the region of Lika. I was cured because my father finally allowed me to study technology, which was my life. Illusion for me was not a disease, but the mind's ability to penetrate beyond the three dimensions of the earth.

I had them all my life, and I have received them as all other phenomena around us. Once, in childhood, I was walking along the river with Uncle and said: "From the water will appear the trout, I'll throw a stone and it is cut." That's what happened. Frightened and amazed, his uncle cried: "Bade retro Satan's!" He was an educated and he spoke in Latin ...

I was in Paris when I saw my mother's death. In the sky, full of light and music floated are wonderful creatures. One of them had a mother's character, who was looking at me with infinite love. As the vision disappeared, I knew that my mother died.

**John Smith:** What is the seventh adjustment, Mr. Tesla?

**Nikola Tesla:** The knowledge of how the mental and vital energy transform into what we want, and achieve control over all feelings. Hindus call it Kundalini Yoga. This knowledge can be learned, for what they need many years or is acquired by birth. The most of them I acquired by birth. They are in the closest connection with a sexual energy that is after the most widespread in the Universe. The woman is the biggest thief of that energy, and thus the spiritual power.

I've always knew that and was alerted. Of myself I created what I wanted: a thoughtful and spiritual machine.

**John Smith:** A ninth adjustment, Mr. Tesla?

**Nikola Tesla:** Do everything that any day, any moment, if possible, not to forget who we are and why we are on Earth. Extraordinary people who are struggling with illness, privation, or the society which hurts them with its stupidity, misunderstanding, persecution and other problems which the country is full of a swamps with insects, leaves behind unclaimed until the end of the work. There are many fallen angels on Earth.

**John Smith:** What is the tenth adaptation?

**Nikola Tesla:** It is most important. Write that Mr. Tesla played. He played the whole of his life and enjoyed it.

**John Smith:** Mr. Tesla! Whether it relates to your findings and your work? Is this a game?

**Nikola Tesla:** Yes, dear boy. I have so loved to play with electricity! I always cringe when I hear about the one also the Greek who stole fire. A terrible story about studding, and eagles peck at his liver. Did Zeus did not have enough lightning and thunder, and was damaged for one fervor? There is some misunderstanding...

Lightning are the most beautiful toys that can be found. Do not forget that in your text stand out: Nikola Tesla was the first man who discovered lightning.

**John Smith:** Mr. Tesla, you're just talking about angels and their adaptation to the Earth.

**Nikola Tesla:** Am I? This is the same. You could write this: he dared to take upon himself the prerogatives of Indri, Zeus and Peron. Imagine one of these gods in a black evening suit, with the bowler hat and wearing white cotton gloves prepares lightning, fires and earthquakes to the New York City elite!

**John Smith:** Readers love the humor of our paper. But you confuse me stating that your findings, which have immense benefits for the people, representing the game. Many will frown on it.

**Nikola Tesla:** Dear Mr. Smith, the trouble is that people are too serious. If they were not, they would be happier and much longer would have lived. Chinese proverb says that the seriousness reduces life. Visiting the inn Tai Pe guessed that he visits the Imperial Palace. But that the newspaper readers would not have frowned, let's get back to things which they consider important.

**John Smith:** They would love to hear what your philosophy is.

**Nikola Tesla:** Life is a rhythm that must be comprehended. I feel the rhythm and direct on it and pamper in it. It was very grateful and gave me the knowledge I have. Everything that lives is related to a deep and wonderful relationship: man and the stars, amoebas' and the sun, the heart and the circulation of an infinite number of worlds. These ties are unbreakable, but they can be tame and to propitiate and begin to create new and different relationships in the world, and that does not violate the old.

Knowledge comes from space; our vision is its most perfect set. We have two eyes: the earthly and spiritual. It is recommended that it become one eye. Universe is alive in all its manifestations, like a thinking animal.

Stone is a thinking and sentient being, such as plant, beast and a man. A star that shines asked to look at, and if we are not a sizeable self-absorbed we would understand its language and message. His breathing, his eyes and ears of the man must comply with breathing, eyes and ears of the Universe.

**John Smith:** As you say this, it seems to me like I hear Buddhist texts, words or Taoist Parazulzusa.

**Nikola Tesla:** That's right! This means that there is general knowledge and truth that man has always possessed. In my feeling and experience, the Universe has only one substance and one supreme energy with an infinite number of manifestations of life. The best thing is that the discovery of a secret nature, reveals the other.

One cannot hide, there are around us, but we are blind and deaf to them. If we emotionally tie ourselves to them, they come to us themselves. There are a lot of apples, but one Newton. He asked for just one apple that fell in front of him.

**John Smith:** A question that might be set at the beginning of this conversation. What was Electricity for you, Dear Mr. Tesla?

**Nikola Tesla:** Everything is Electricity. First was the light, endless source from which points out material and distribute it in all forms that represent the Universe and the Earth with all its aspects of life. Black is the true face of Light, only we do not see this. It is remarkable grace to man and other creatures. One of its particles possesses light, thermal, nuclear, radiation, chemical, mechanical and an unidentified energy.

It has the power to run the Earth with its orbit. It is true Archimedean lever.

**John Smith:** Mr. Tesla, you're too biased towards electricity.

**Nikola Tesla:** Electricity I am. Or, if you wish, I am the electricity in the human form. You are Electricity; too Mr. Smith, but you do not realize it.

**John Smith:** Is it thus your ability to allow fails of electricity of one million volts trough your body?

**Nikola Tesla:** Imagine a gardener who is attacked by herbs. This would indeed be crazy. Man's body and brain are made from a large amount energy; in me there is the majority of electricity. The energy that is different in everyone is what makes the human "I" or "soul". For other creatures to their essence, "soul" of the plant is the "soul" of minerals and animals.

Brain function and death is manifested in light. My eyes in youth were black, now blue, and as time goes on and strain the brain gets stronger, they are closer to white. White is the color of heaven. Through my window one morning, landed a white dove, which I fed. She wanted to bring me a word that she was dying. From her eyes the light jets were coming out. Never in the eyes of any creature had I not seen so much light, as in that pigeon.

**John Smith:** Personnel in your lab speak about flashes of light, flames and lightning that occur if you are angry or into kind of risk.

**Nikola Tesla:** It is the psychic discharge or a warning to be alert. The light was always on my side. Do you know how I discovered the rotating magnetic field and induction motor, which made me became famous when I was twenty-six? One summer evening in Budapest, I watched with my friend Sigetijem sunset.

Thousands of fire was turning around in thousands of flaming colors. I remembered Faust and recited his verses and then, as in a fog, I saw spinning magnetic field, and induction motor. I saw them in the sun!

**John Smith:** Hotel service telling that at the time of lightning you isolate into the room and talk to yourselves.

**Nikola Tesla:** I talk with lightning and thunder.

**John Smith:** With them? What language, Mr. Tesla?

**Nikola Tesla:** Mostly my native language. It has the words and sounds, especially in poetry, what is suitable for it.

**John Smith:** Readers of our magazine would be very grateful if you would interpret that.

**Nikola Tesla:** The sound does not exist only in the thunder and lightning, but, in transformation into the brightness and color. A color can be heard. Language is of the words, which means that it is from the sounds and colors. Every thunder and lightning are different and have their names. I call some of them by the names of those who were close in my life, or by those whom I admire.

In the sky brightness and thunder live my mother, sister, brother Daniel, a poet Jovan Jovanovic Zmaj and other persons of Serbian history. Names such as Isaiah, Ezekiel, Leonardo, Beethoven, Goya, Faraday, Pushkin and all burning fires mark shoals and tangles of lightning and thunder, which does not stop all night bringing to the Earth precious rain and burning trees or villages.

There is lightning and thunder, and they are the brightest and most powerful, that will not vanish. They are coming back and I recognize them among the thousands.

**John Smith:** For you, science or poetry is the same?

**Nikola Tesla:** These are the two eyes of one person. William Blake was taught that the Universe was born from the imagination, that it maintains and it will exist as long as there is a last man on the Earth. With it was a wheel to which astronomers can collect the stars of all galaxies. It is the creative energy identical to the light energy.

**John Smith:** Imagination is more real to you than life itself?

**Nikola Tesla:** It gives birth to the life. I have fed by my taught; I've learned to control emotions, dreams and visions. I have always cherished, as I nurtured my enthusiasm. All my long life I spent in ecstasy. That was the source of my happiness. It helped me during all these years to bear with work, which was enough for the five lives. The best is to work at night, because the stellar light, and close bond.

**John Smith:** You said that I am, like every being, the Light. This flatter me, but I confess, I do not quite understand.

**Nikola Tesla:** Why would you need to understand, Mr. Smith? Suffice it to believe it. Everything is light. In one its ray is the fate of nations, each nation has its own ray in what great light source we see as the sun. And remember: no one who was there did not die. They transformed into the light, and as such exist still. The secret lies in the fact that the light particles restore their original state.

**John Smith:** This is the resurrection!

**Nikola Tesla:** I prefer to call it: return to a previous energy. Christ and several others knew the secret. I am searching how to preserve human energy. It is forms of Light, sometimes straight like heavenly light. I have not looked for it for my own sake, but for the good of all. I believe that my discoveries make people's lives easier and more bearable, and channel them to spirituality and morality.

**John Smith:** Do you think that time can be abolished?

**Nikola Tesla:** Not quite, because the first feature of the energy is that it transforms. It is in perpetual transformation, as clouds of Taoists. But it is possible to leverage the fact that a man preserves consciousness after the earthly life. In every corner of the universe exist energy of life; one of them is immortality, whose origin is outside of man, waiting for him.

The universe is spiritual; we are only half that way. The Universe is more moral than us, because we do not know his nature and how to harmonize our lives with it. I am not scientist, science is perhaps the most convenient way to find the answer to the question that always haunt me, and which my days and nights turned into fire.

**John Smith:** What's the matter?

**Nikola Tesla:** How are your eyes brightened!... What I wanted to know is: what happens to a falling star as the sun goes out? Stars fall like dust or seed in this or in other worlds, and the sun be scattered in our minds, in the lives of many beings, what will be reborn as a new light, or cosmic wind scattered in infinity.

I understand that this is necessary included in the structure of the Universe. The thing is, though, is that one of these stars and one of these suns, even the smallest, preserves.

**John Smith:** But, Mr. Tesla, you realize that this is necessary and is included in the constitution of the world!

**Nikola Tesla:** When a man becomes concuss; that his highest goal must be to run for a shooting star, and tries to capture it; shall understand that his life was given to him because of this and will be saved. Stars will eventually be capable to catch!

**John Smith:** And what will happen then?

**Nikola Tesla:** The creator will laugh and say: "It fall only that you chase her and grab her."

**John Smith:** Isn't all of this contrary to the cosmic pain, which so often you mention in your writings? And what is it cosmic pain?

**Nikola Tesla:** No, because we are on Earth ... It is an illness whose existence the vast majority of people are not aware of. Hence, many other illnesses, suffering, evil, misery, wars and everything else what makes human life an absurd and horrible condition. This disease cannot be completely cured, but awareness shall make it less complicated and hazardous. Whenever one of my close and dear people were hurt, I felt physical pain. This is because our bodies are made as of similar material, and our soul related with unbreakable strands. Incomprehensible

sadness that overwhelmed us at times means that somewhere, on the other side on this planet, a child or generous man died.

The entire Universe is in certain periods sick of itself, and of us. Disappearance of a star and the appearance of comets affect us more than we can imagine. Relationships among the creatures on the Earth are even stronger, because of our feelings and thoughts the flower will scent even more beautiful or will fall in silence.

These truths we must learn in order to be healed. Remedy is in our hearts and evenly, in the heart of the animals that we call the Universe.

The relation between the radiation pressure  $P_{\text{rad}}$  and the luminosity  $L$

**(Radiative diffusion equation):**

$$\frac{dP_{\text{rad}}}{dr} = -\frac{\rho\kappa}{c} \times \frac{L}{4\pi r^2}$$

**Hydrostatic equilibrium equation:**

$$\frac{dP}{dr} = -\frac{GM\rho}{r^2}$$

$$\frac{dP_{\text{rad}}}{dP} = \frac{\kappa L}{4\pi GMc} = A$$

where  $A$  is the Eddington parameter.

Since:

$$A = \frac{3P_{\text{rad}}\kappa}{4g} \quad (\text{Page 249})$$

Therefore:

$$\frac{dP_{\text{rad}}}{dP} = \frac{3P_{\text{rad}}\kappa}{4g}$$

If  $\frac{3\kappa}{4g} = k$ :

$$d\ln P_{\text{rad}} = k \times dP$$

$$\ln \frac{P_{\text{rad}_2}}{P_{\text{rad}_1}} = k (P_2 - P_1) = k \Delta P$$

$$P_{\text{rad}_2} = P_{\text{rad}_1} e^{\frac{3\kappa\Delta P}{4g}}$$

"Intelligence is the ability to adapt to change." — **Stephen Hawking**

Radiant intensity  $I$  is related to the radiant energy density  $\frac{4\sigma T^4}{c}$  by the equation:

$$I = \frac{c}{4\pi} \times \frac{4\sigma T^4}{c} = \frac{\text{Flux}}{\pi}$$

$$\text{Flux} = \pi \times \text{Radiant intensity}$$

If we divide a given amount of space into  $N$  Planck units – each of area =  $L_{\text{Planck}}^2 = \frac{G\hbar}{c^3}$  and of

$$\text{volume} = L_{\text{Planck}}^3 = \sqrt{\frac{\hbar^3 G^3}{c^9}}$$

$$\text{Total volume of the space} = V = N \times L_{\text{Planck}}^3$$

$$\text{Total area of the space} = A = N \times L_{\text{Planck}}^2$$

$$\frac{V}{A} = L_{\text{Planck}}$$

$$E = mc^2 = m \times \alpha_{\text{Planck}} \times L_{\text{Planck}}$$

where  $\alpha_{\text{Planck}}$  is the Planck acceleration.

Energy distributed per unit Planck length = mass  $\times$  Planck acceleration

$$\frac{E}{V} = \frac{m}{A} \times \alpha_{\text{Planck}}$$

Energy density = mass distributed per unit area  $\times$  Planck acceleration

A clock in a gravitational field runs more slowly according to the gravitational time dilation relationship from **general relativity**:

$$T = \frac{T_0}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{2GM}{Rc^2}}}$$

where  $T$  is the time interval measured by a clock far away from the mass. For a clock at a distance  $R = \frac{3GM}{c^2}$ , this expression becomes:

$$T = \sqrt{3} T_0 = 1.732 T_0$$

For a clock at a distance  $R = \frac{2GM}{c^2}$ , this expression becomes:

$$T \rightarrow \infty$$

For a clock at a distance  $R \leq \frac{GM}{c^2}$ , this expression becomes:

$$T \rightarrow \text{imaginary}$$

**If time is quantized:**

$$\text{Time} = N \times \text{Planck time}$$

where  $N$  is an integer.

**Mass of the nucleus:**

$$m = Zm_p + Nm_n - \frac{E_B}{c^2}$$

**The Schwarzschild radius of the nucleus:**

$$\frac{2Gm}{c^2} = Z \frac{2Gm_p}{c^2} + N \frac{2Gm_n}{c^2} - \frac{2E_B}{\text{Planck force}}$$

$$r_s = 4\pi L_{\text{Planck}}^2 \left( \frac{Z}{\text{Compton wavelength of proton}} + \frac{N}{\text{Compton wavelength of neutron}} \right) - \frac{2E_B}{\text{Planck force}}$$
$$r_s = 4\pi \text{Planck area} \left( \frac{Z}{\text{Compton wavelength of proton}} + \frac{N}{\text{Compton wavelength of neutron}} \right) - \frac{2E_B}{\text{Planck force}}$$

**Charles Darwin's letter to Charles Lyell [18 June 1858]**

**My dear Lyell**

Some year or so ago, you recommended me to read a paper by Wallace in the Annals, which had interested you & as I was writing to him, I knew this would please him much, so I told him. He has today sent me the enclosed & asked me to forward it to you. It seems to me well worth reading. Your words have come true with a vengeance that I should be forestalled. You said this when I explained to you here very briefly my views of "Natural Selection" depending on the Struggle for existence. I never saw a more

striking coincidence. If Wallace had my M.S. sketch written out in 1842 he could not have made a better short abstract! Even his terms now stand as Heads of my Chapters.

Please return me the M.S. which he does not say he wishes me to publish; but I shall of course at once write & offer to send to any Journal. So all my originality, whatever it may amount to, will be smashed. Though my Book, if it will ever have any value, will not be deteriorated; as all the labour consists in the application of the theory.

I hope you will approve of Wallace's sketch, that I may tell him what you say.

**My dear Lyell | Yours most truly | C. Darwin**

### **Charles Darwin's letter to Charles Lyell [25 June 1858]**

**My dear Lyell**

I am very very sorry to trouble you, busy as you are, in so merely personal an affair. But if you will give me your deliberate opinion, you will do me as great a service, as ever man did, for I have entire confidence in your judgment & honour.

I should not have sent off your letter without further reflexion, for I am at present quite upset, but write now to get subject for time out of mind. But I confess it never did occur to me, as it ought, that Wallace could have made any use of your letter.

There is nothing in Wallace's sketch which is not written out much fuller in my sketch copied in 1844, & read by Hooker some dozen years ago. About a year ago I sent a short sketch of which I have copy of my views (owing to correspondence on several points) to Asa Gray, so that I could most truly say & prove that I take nothing from Wallace. I should be extremely glad now to publish a sketch of my general views in about a dozen

pages or so. But I cannot persuade myself that I can do so honourably. Wallace says nothing about publication, & I enclose his letter. But as I had not intended to publish any sketch, can I do so honourably because Wallace has sent me an outline of his doctrine? I would far rather burn my whole book than that he or any man should think that I had behaved in a paltry spirit. Do you not think his having sent me this sketch ties my hands? I do not in least believe that that he originated his views from anything which I wrote to him.

If I could honourably publish I would state that I was induced now to publish a sketch (& I should be very glad to be permitted to say to follow your advice long ago given) from Wallace having sent me an outline of my general conclusions. We differ only, that I was led to my views from what artificial selection has done for domestic animals. I could send Wallace a copy of my letter to Asa Gray to show him that I had not stolen his doctrine. But I cannot tell whether to publish now would not be base & paltry: this was my first impression, & I should have certainly acted on it, had it not been for your letter.

This is a trumpery affair to trouble you with; but you cannot tell how much obliged I should be for your advice.

By the way would you object to send this & your answer to Hooker to be forwarded to me, for then I shall have the opinion of my two best & kindest friends. This letter is miserably written & I write it now, that I may for time banish whole subject. And I am worn out with musing.

I fear we have case of scarlet-fever in House with Baby. Etty is weak but is recovering.

My good dear friend forgive me. This is a trumpery letter influenced by trumpery feelings.

**Yours most truly | C. Darwin**

I will never trouble you or Hooker on this subject again

**Bertrand Russell's Artful Letter Stating His Refusal to Debate British Fascist Leader Oswald Mosley (1962)**

**Dear Sir Oswald,**

Thank you for your letter and for your enclosures. I have given some thought to our recent correspondence. It is always difficult to decide on how to respond to people whose ethos is so alien and, in fact, repellent to one's own. It is not that I take exception to the general points made by you but that every ounce of my energy has been devoted to an active opposition to cruel bigotry, compulsive violence, and the sadistic persecution which has characterized the philosophy and practice of fascism.

I feel obliged to say that the emotional universes we inhabit are so distinct, and in deepest ways opposed, that nothing fruitful or sincere could ever emerge from association between us.

I should like you to understand the intensity of this conviction on my part. It is not out of any attempt to be rude that I say this but because of all that I value in human experience and human achievement.

**Yours sincerely,**

**Bertrand Russell**

## **A letter from Albert Einstein to Sigmund Freud**

**Dear Professor Freud,...**

Is there any way of delivering mankind from the menace of war?

It is common knowledge that, with the advance of modern science, this issue has come to mean a matter of life and death for civilization as we know it; nevertheless, for all the zeal displayed, every attempt at its solution has ended in a lamentable breakdown.

I believe, moreover, that those whose duty it is to tackle the problem professionally and practically are growing only too aware of their impotence to deal with it, and have now a very lively desire to learn the views of men who, absorbed in the pursuit of science, can see world-problems in the perspective distance lends. As for me, the normal objective of my thought affords no insight into the dark places of human will and feeling. Thus, in the enquiry now proposed, I can do little more than seek to clarify the question at issue and, clearing the ground of the more obvious solutions, enable you to bring the light of your far-reaching knowledge of man's instinctive life to bear upon the problem...

...As one immune from nationalist bias, I personally see a simple way of dealing with the superficial (i.e. administrative) aspect of the problem: the setting up, by international consent, of a legislative and judicial body to settle every conflict arising between nations. Each nation would undertake to abide by the orders issued by this legislative body, to invoke its decision in every dispute, to accept its judgments unreservedly and to carry out every measure the tribunal deems necessary for the execution of its decrees. But here, at the outset, I come up against a difficulty; a tribunal is a human institution which, in proportion as the power at its disposal is inadequate to enforce its verdicts, is all the more prone to suffer these to be deflected by extrajudicial pressure. This is a fact with which we have to reckon; law and might inevitably go hand in hand, and juridical decisions approach more nearly the ideal justice demanded by the community (in whose name and interests these verdicts are pronounced) in so far as the community has effective power to

compel respect of its juridical ideal. But at present we are far from possessing any supranational organization competent to render verdicts of incontestable authority and enforce absolute submission to the execution of its verdicts. Thus I am led to my first axiom: the quest of international security involves the unconditional surrender by every nation, in a certain measure, of its liberty of action, its sovereignty that is to say, and it is clear beyond all doubt that no other road can lead to such security.

The ill-success, despite their obvious sincerity, of all the efforts made during the last decade to reach this goal leaves us no room to doubt that strong psychological factors are at work, which paralyse these efforts. Some of these factors are not far to seek. The craving for power which characterizes the governing class in every nation is hostile to any limitation of the national sovereignty. This political power-hunger is wont to batten on the activities of another group, whose aspirations are on purely mercenary, economic lines. I have specially in mind that small but determined group, active in every nation, composed of individuals who, indifferent to social considerations and restraints, regard warfare, the manufacture and sale of arms, simply as an occasion to advance their personal interests and enlarge their personal authority.

But recognition of this obvious fact is merely the first step towards an appreciation of the actual state of affairs. Another question follows hard upon it: how is it possible for this small clique to bend the will of the majority, who stand to lose and suffer by a state of war, to the service of their ambitions? (In speaking of the majority, I do not exclude soldiers of every rank who have chosen war as their profession, in the belief that they are serving to defend the highest interests of their race, and that attack is often the best method of defence.) An obvious answer to this question would seem to be that the minority, the ruling class at present, has the schools and press, usually the Church as well, under its thumb. This enables it to organize and sway the emotions of the masses, and make its tool of them.

Yet even this answer does not provide a complete solution. Another question arises from it: How is it these devices succeed so well in rousing men to such wild enthusiasm, even

to sacrifice their lives? Only one answer is possible. Because man has within him a lust for hatred and destruction. In normal times this passion exists in a latent state, it emerges only in unusual circumstances; but it is a comparatively easy task to call it into play and raise it to the power of a collective psychosis. Here lies, perhaps, the crux of all the complex of factors we are considering, an enigma that only the expert in the lore of human instincts can resolve.

And so we come to our last question. Is it possible to control man's mental evolution so as to make him proof against the psychoses of hate and destructiveness? Here I am thinking by no means only of the so-called uncultured masses. Experience proves that it is rather the so-called "**Intelligentzia**" that is most apt to yield to these disastrous collective suggestions, since the intellectual has no direct contact with life in the raw, but encounters it in its easiest, synthetic form upon the printed page.

To conclude: I have so far been speaking only of wars between nations; what are known as international conflicts. But I am well aware that the aggressive instinct operates under other forms and in other circumstances. (I am thinking of civil wars, for instance, due in earlier days to religious zeal, but nowadays to social factors; or, again, the persecution of racial minorities). But my insistence on what is the most typical, most cruel and extravagant form of conflict between man and man was deliberate, for here we have the best occasion of discovering ways and means to render all armed conflicts impossible.

**Yours very sincerely,**

**A. Einstein**

**Richard Feynman's Letter to His Departed Wife**

**October 17, 1946**

**D'Arline,**

I adore you, sweetheart.

I know how much you like to hear that — but I don't only write it because you like it — I write it because it makes me warm all over inside to write it to you.

It is such a terribly long time since I last wrote to you — almost two years but I know you'll excuse me because you understand how I am, stubborn and realistic; and I thought there was no sense to writing.

But now I know my darling wife that it is right to do what I have delayed in doing, and that I have done so much in the past. I want to tell you I love you. I want to love you. I always will love you.

I find it hard to understand in my mind what it means to love you after you are dead — but I still want to comfort and take care of you — and I want you to love me and care for me. I want to have problems to discuss with you — I want to do little projects with you. I never thought until just now that we can do that. What should we do. We started to learn to make clothes together — or learn Chinese — or getting a movie projector. Can't I do something now? No. I am alone without you and you were the "idea-woman" and general instigator of all our wild adventures.

When you were sick you worried because you could not give me something that you wanted to and thought I needed. You needn't have worried. Just as I told you then there was no real need because I loved you in so many ways so much. And now it is clearly even more true — you can give me nothing now yet I love you so that you stand in my

way of loving anyone else — but I want you to stand there. You, dead, are so much better than anyone else alive.

I know you will assure me that I am foolish and that you want me to have full happiness and don't want to be in my way. I'll bet you are surprised that I don't even have a girlfriend (except you, sweetheart) after two years. But you can't help it, darling, nor can I — I don't understand it, for I have met many girls and very nice ones and I don't want to remain alone — but in two or three meetings they all seem ashes. You only are left to me. You are real.

**My darling wife, I do adore you.**

**I love my wife. My wife is dead.**

**Rich.**

**PS Please excuse my not mailing this — but I don't know your new address.**

### **Richard Feynman's Letter to his former student Koichi Manom**

**Dear Koichi,**

I was very happy to hear from you, and that you have such a position in the Research Laboratories. Unfortunately your letter made me unhappy for you seem to be truly sad. It seems that the influence of your teacher has been to give you a false idea of what are worthwhile problems. The worthwhile problems are the ones you can really solve or help solve, the ones you can really contribute something to. A problem is grand in science if it lies before us unsolved and we see some way for us to make some headway into it. I would advise you to take even simpler, or as you say, humbler, problems until you find some you can really solve easily, no matter how trivial. You will get the pleasure of

success, and of helping your fellow man, even if it is only to answer a question in the mind of a colleague less able than you. You must not take away from yourself these pleasures because you have some erroneous idea of what is worthwhile.

You met me at the peak of my career when I seemed to you to be concerned with problems close to the gods. But at the same time I had another Ph.D. Student (Albert Hibbs) whose thesis was on how it is that the winds build up waves blowing over water in the sea. I accepted him as a student because he came to me with the problem he wanted to solve. With you I made a mistake, I gave you the problem instead of letting you find your own; and left you with a wrong idea of what is interesting or pleasant or important to work on (namely those problems you see you may do something about). I am sorry, excuse me. I hope by this letter to correct it a little.

I have worked on innumerable problems that you would call humble, but which I enjoyed and felt very good about because I sometimes could partially succeed. For example, experiments on the coefficient of friction on highly polished surfaces, to try to learn something about how friction worked (failure). Or, how elastic properties of crystals depend on the forces between the atoms in them, or how to make electroplated metal stick to plastic objects (like radio knobs). Or, how neutrons diffuse out of Uranium. Or, the reflection of electromagnetic waves from films coating glass. The development of shock waves in explosions. The design of a neutron counter. Why some elements capture electrons from the L-orbits, but not the K-orbits. General theory of how to fold paper to make a certain type of child's toy (called flexagons). The energy levels in the light nuclei. The theory of turbulence (I have spent several years on it without success). Plus all the "grander" problems of quantum theory.

No problem is too small or too trivial if we can really do something about it.

You say you are a nameless man. You are not to your wife and to your child. You will not long remain so to your immediate colleagues if you can answer their simple questions when they come into your office. You are not nameless to me. Do not remain nameless to

yourself – it is too sad a way to be. Know your place in the world and evaluate yourself fairly, not in terms of your naïve ideals of your own youth, nor in terms of what you erroneously imagine your teacher’s ideals are.

**Best of luck and happiness.**

**Sincerely,**

**Richard P. Feynman.**

### **Einstein's Letter to His Son Hans Albert**

**My dear Albert,**

Yesterday I received your dear letter and was very happy with it.

I was already afraid you wouldn't write to me at all anymore. You told me when I was in Zurich, that it is awkward for you when I come to Zurich. Therefore I think it is better if we get together in a different place, where nobody will interfere with our comfort.

I will in any case urge that each year we spend a whole month together, so that you see that you have a father who is fond of you and who loves you. You can also learn many good and beautiful things from me, something another cannot as easily offer you.

What I have achieved through such a lot of strenuous work shall not only be there for strangers but especially for my own boys. These days I have completed one of the most beautiful works of my life, when you are bigger, I will tell you about it.

I am very pleased that you find joy with the piano.

This and carpentry are in my opinion for your age the best pursuits, better even than school. Because those are things which fit a young person such as you very well. Mainly play the things on the piano which please you, even if the teacher does not assign those.

That is the way to learn the most, when you are doing something with such enjoyment that you don't notice that the time passes.

I am sometimes so wrapped up in my work that I forget about the noon meal. . . .

**Be with Tete kissed by your Papa.**

**Regards to Mama.**

### **The Kurt Gödel Letter to John von Neumann**

**Princeton, 20 March 1956**

**Dear Mr. von Neumann:**

With the greatest sorrow I have learned of your illness. The news came to me as quite unexpected. Morgenstern already last summer told me of a bout of weakness you once had, but at that time he thought that this was not of any greater significance. As I hear, in the last months you have undergone a radical treatment and I am happy that this treatment was successful as desired, and that you are now doing better. I hope and wish for you that your condition will soon improve even more and that the newest medical discoveries, if possible, will lead to a complete recovery.

Since you now, as I hear, are feeling stronger, I would like to allow myself to write you about a mathematical problem, of which your opinion would very much interest me: One

can obviously easily construct a Turing machine, which for every formula  $F$  in first order predicate logic and every natural number  $n$ , allows one to decide if there is a proof of  $F$  of length  $n$  (length = number of symbols). Let  $\psi(F,n)$  be the number of steps the machine requires for this and let  $\varphi(n) = \max_F \psi(F,n)$ . The question is how fast  $\varphi(n)$  grows for an optimal machine. One can show that  $\varphi(n) \geq k \cdot n$ . If there really were a machine with  $\varphi(n) \sim k \cdot n$  (or even  $\sim k \cdot n^2$ ), this would have consequences of the greatest importance. Namely, it would obviously mean that in spite of the undecidability of the Entscheidungsproblem, the mental work of a mathematician concerning Yes-or-No questions could be completely replaced by a machine. After all, one would simply have to choose the natural number  $n$  so large that when the machine does not deliver a result, it makes no sense to think more about the problem. Now it seems to me, however, to be completely within the realm of possibility that  $\varphi(n)$  grows that slowly. Since it seems that  $\varphi(n) \geq k \cdot n$  is the only estimation which one can obtain by a generalization of the proof of the undecidability of the Entscheidungsproblem and after all  $\varphi(n) \sim k \cdot n$  (or  $\sim k \cdot n^2$ ) only means that the number of steps as opposed to trial and error can be reduced from  $N$  to  $\log N$  (or  $(\log N)^2$ ). However, such strong reductions appear in other finite problems, for example in the computation of the quadratic residue symbol using repeated application of the law of reciprocity. It would be interesting to know, for instance, the situation concerning the determination of primality of a number and how strongly in general the number of steps in finite combinatorial problems can be reduced with respect to simple exhaustive search.

I do not know if you have heard that "**Post's problem**", whether there are degrees of unsolvability among problems of the form  $(\exists y) \varphi(y,x)$ , where  $\varphi$  is recursive, has been solved in the positive sense by a very young man by the name of Richard Friedberg. The solution is very elegant. Unfortunately, Friedberg does not intend to study mathematics, but rather medicine (apparently under the influence of his father). By the way, what do you think of the attempts to build the foundations of analysis on ramified type theory, which have recently gained momentum? You are probably aware that Paul Lorenzen has pushed ahead with this approach to the theory of Lebesgue measure. However, I believe that in important parts of analysis non-eliminable impredicative proof methods do appear.

I would be very happy to hear something from you personally. Please let me know if there is something that I can do for you. With my best greetings and wishes, as well to your wife,

**Sincerely yours,  
Kurt Gödel**

**Planck Letter to Schrödinger [2 April 1926]**

**Berlin—Grunewald  
2 April 1926**

**Dear Colleague,**

Many thanks for the reprint. I read your article the way an inquisitive child listens in suspense to the solution of a puzzle that he has been bothered about for a long time, and I am delighted with the beauties that are evident to the eye, but I have to study it much more closely and in detail to be able to grasp it completely. Besides, I find it extremely congenial that such a prominent role is played by the action function  $W$ . I have always been convinced that its significance in physics was still far from exhausted. There is just one little blemish that I would have been glad to see removed. Old Jacobi would have been a little annoyed, despite all his interest, over the alteration of his name. Can it still be changed?

**Yours,  
Planck**

## **Schrödinger Letter to Planck [8 April 1926]**

**Zürich**

**8 April 1926**

**My dear Professor,**

I was indescribably delighted by your kind card of April 2nd. I am especially happy that the basic idea seems plausible to you, and am now very confident that in the course of time it will be worked out in a way that is useable in all respects, no matter how imperfect it may be at present.

I am very ashamed about the dreadful "k", and immediately wrote to the printers; I hope it can still be changed. Many thanks—the worst of it is the ironclad consistency with which I disfigured this hallowed name in five places; it would have been terribly distressing to me.

Thank you very much for kindly sending me your lecture, which I had already read with the greatest interest several days earlier. I was especially captivated by the dramatic force with which you sketch the status of the theory of relativity and the quantum theory—in the third section—and with the way you pick out the key difficulty and make it comprehensible without formulas. Just this difficulty concerning the energy unfortunately still persists, quite unimpaired.

If I did not answer your card, which gave me so much pleasure, at once, it was because I wanted to send along at least a little something that was new. Enclosed are the results for the Stark Effect in H. It seems that the intensities come out completely right. The assumption on which it is based is that the electrical charge density is given by the square of the wave function, and that the normalization integral has the same value for all the individual proper vibrations that belong to one coarse Balmer level. I cannot yet describe the numbers I am sending you as incontestable because the calculation is very involved

and I have not yet checked everything again. In any case Epstein's formula for the splitting comes out completely unaltered (as I already said at the end of my "Second Paper"); also the "Selection Rule for the azimuthal quantum number". Moreover, the "exclusion of zero for the equatorial quantum number" also comes out quite automatically—there is no proper vibration that would correspond to the quantum orbit that collides with the nucleus. It is also very gratifying that although the three unobserved components at relative distances of 5, 6, and 8, are not actually "forbidden" theoretically, they receive an intensity that is 80 to 700 times smaller than that of the weakest observed component, so that their non-appearance becomes very understandable.

I am now calculating  $H_\alpha$ ,  $H_\beta$ ,  $H_\gamma$ . The calculations are unfortunately terribly difficult to see through and I cannot manage to bring them into a simpler form.

With best compliments and greetings I remain, dear Professor, always

**Yours faithfully,**  
**E. Schrödinger**

### **Planck Letter to Schrödinger [24 May 1926]**

**Berlin—Grunewald**

**24 May 1926**

**Dear Colleague,**

I have owed you my thanks for some time for your kindly having sent me your last Annalen article on quantization. You can imagine the interest and enthusiasm with which I plunge into the study of these epoch making works, although I now make very slow headway penetrating into this peculiar train of thought. In connection with that I have high hopes of the beneficial influence of a certain amount of familiarity which in

time facilitates the use of new concepts and ideas, as I have often found already. But what especially delights me, and the reason for my really writing you today, is the joyful hope that we may soon have the opportunity to hear you and to talk to you here. As my colleague Grüneisen tells me, your visit to a meeting of the Physical Society has not been cancelled but only somewhat postponed, and it may even still take place this semester. Let me tell you explicitly how much pleasure all of the physicists here would have in hearing you yourself present your new theory and in coming into contact with your ideas. And don't be afraid that we will make too many demands on you and tire you out. I do not know if you are already familiar with Berlin. But I hope you will find that in certain respects life here is freer and more independent than in a smaller city where everyone checks on everyone else, and there is no possibility of completely withdrawing at some time without anybody noticing it.

I should like to express just one little selfish request. In case you can come in July, please not before the 11th. Because at the beginning of July I have to go to Bonn for a few lectures and I would be sad if I missed your visit here as a result. Above all, however, I wish you the relaxation that you need after your demanding labors, and the complete recovery of your powers. I should be especially grateful if, at your convenience, you would send me a brief card with a word about your travel plans.

**In the meantime, with best regards,**

**Yours sincerely,**

**M. Planck**

**Schrödinger Letter to Planck [31 May 1926]**

**Zürich**

**31 May 1926**

**My dear Professor,**

Thank you very much for your kind and extremely gracious letter of the 24th, which now has finally decided me to accept the attractive invitation for this semester, however things may go. I have just written to Mr. Grüneisen. It goes without saying that, so far as I am concerned, a date when you are absent from Berlin is out of the question. Now Mr. Grüneisen was kind enough to point out to me that it might also be possible to consider a slight postponement of the date of the meeting, and since a postponement of the July 9th meeting would surely come too near the end of the semester, as he himself thinks, I have allowed myself to suggest that perhaps the June 25th meeting could be put off until July 2nd. Would that still work out with your trip to Bonn? The 25th of June would not be acceptable to me because from the 21st to the 26th a number of foreign physicists (among them Sommerfeld, Langevin, Pauli, Stern, P. Weiss) are meeting here for lectures and discussions. Now the connections work out so badly that I would have to leave here on the afternoon of the 23rd at the latest, if I do not want to travel through the night directly before the Berlin meeting. And I should not like to do that because then I am often completely exhausted and may possibly speak very badly.

I should be very grateful if you would give me some hints, in just a few words, as to how I should plan my lecture. What I mean is, should I think more of the fact that you and Einstein and Laue are in the audience—a thought without which I should feel uneasy—or should I direct myself more to those gentlemen who are further removed from theoretical work; which would of course have as an inevitable result that those named above (and a considerable number of others) will be very bored. In other words: should I recapitulate in a simplified way what has already been published or, passing over that lightly, talk more about perturbation theory, the Stark effect, and general intensity formulas? (Otherwise I could only mention these latter things briefly at the end, or else it would get to be too long; it takes about an hour for a general survey of the fundamentals, for the purpose of orientation and without much calculation, as I know from our colloquium here).

Naturally I can also do both, if there is the opportunity, one in a general meeting and the other in a more restricted colloquium.

Today I received a very kind and very interesting letter of 13 closely written pages from H. A. Lorentz which I still have to study in detail, of course. He raises a good many interesting questions; however, he does not reject it at all, on the whole, but still appears to be very critical. Lorentz sees one of the chief difficulties in reinterpreting classical mechanics as “wave mechanics” to lie in the fact that the “wave packet” which is to replace the “representative point” of classical mechanics in macroscopic problems, (possibly also in the motion of the electron on paths of slight curvature), that, I say, this wave packet will not remain together, but, on the contrary, will gradually spread into larger volumes by “diffraction”, according to general theorems of wave theory. I felt that to be a serious point at first—yet, strange to say, it seems not to be the case, at least not always. For the harmonic oscillator (which always remains the simplest typical example of a mechanical system which one can work with so easily and agreeably), I was able to produce a wave packet, by superposition of a large number of neighboring characteristic oscillations of high order (i.e. high quantum number), which is practically confined to a small spatial region, and which as a matter of fact revolves in precisely the harmonic ellipses described by classical mechanics for an arbitrarily long time without dispersing! I believe that it is only a question of computational skill to accomplish the same thing for the electron in the hydrogen atom. The transition from microscopic characteristic oscillations to the macroscopic “orbits” of classical mechanics will then be clearly visible, and valuable conclusions can be drawn about the phase relations of adjacent oscillations. For the present these phase relations and amplitude relations remain postulates, however; they can naturally also be so arranged that for large quantum numbers a “revolving” mass point does not result: e.g. since the structure is linear it can also be arranged so that two wave groups, revolving independently of one another, result—perhaps the equations are only approximately linear.

A second very delicate question that concerns Lorentz is the energy that is to be assigned to a characteristic oscillation. It is quite certain that the Balmer-Bohr energy value is not to be ascribed to the characteristic oscillation. In general one should not consider the individual characteristic oscillation as the equivalent of the individual Bohr orbit; that is a mistaken parallel, as the above construction shows. The concept “energy” is something that we have derived from macroscopic experience and really only from macroscopic experience. I do not believe that it can be taken over into micro-mechanics just like that, so that one may speak of the energy of a single partial oscillation. The energetic property of the individual partial oscillation is its frequency. Its amplitude must be determined in quite another way—I believe by normalizing the integral of the square of the total excitation to the value of the electronic charge.

Mr. Grüneisen was kind enough to hold out to me the prospect that either you or Mr. von Laue would offer me hospitality. If it doesn't cause too much trouble I am naturally very pleased about it, and in any case I am very grateful for your kind offer. I would strive to give as little inconvenience as possible, and ask that it be so arranged that you are disturbed as little as possible; naturally any improvised lodging you choose is completely adequate for me.

Thank you once again for all the kindness that is always shown me by Berlin in general and by you especially, Professor Planck. With sincere respect, I remain

**Yours faithfully,**

**E. Schrödinger**

**Planck Letter to Schrödinger [4 June 1926]**

**Berlin—Grunewald**

**4 June 1926**

**Dear Colleague,**

I am extremely pleased that you could make up your mind to visit Berlin before the end of this semester, and I know for certain that the rest of the physicists here think the same way.

My colleague Grüneisen informs me that he has some doubts with regard to July 2nd and suggests July 16th instead. I should just like to join him in this. The semester here lasts until the beginning of August so that things are still in full swing in the middle of July and we need not be afraid that many will have already gone away. Grüneisen himself is an exception, to be sure, but he has to set out so early that he would unfortunately miss your visit all the same. But the 16th of July would suit the rest of us very well, and the only question is whether it is suitable for you yourself.

My wife and I would be especially happy if you would stay with us. We hope very much that we will be able to make you comfortable in our house. I shall take care above all that you remain master of your own actions to the greatest possible extent, and especially that, at those times over and above the “official” periods dedicated to the Physical Society, you have the opportunity to withdraw and to occupy yourself as you see fit. I know from experience how pleasant it often is to have a possibility of this kind. Moreover, my house stands at your disposal night and day for as long as you are inclined to stay.

You also talk about the level at which your lecture should best be given, or rather at which it should begin. I would like to propose, in agreement with my colleagues, that you imagine your audience to be students in the upper classes who, therefore, have already had mechanics and geometrical optics, but who have not yet advanced into the higher realms; to whom, therefore, the Hamilton-Jacobi differential equation, if they are acquainted with it at all, signifies a difficult result of profound research, deserving of reverence, and not by any means something to be taken for granted. Under no circumstances, however, should you be afraid that any one of us will consider one

sentence of yours to be superfluous. For even if the sentence should not be necessary for an understanding of your train of thought, it would always offer the particular interest of seeing what special paths your thought takes and which particular forms your perception favors. For all of us the main point of your lecture will be what you yourself in your letter designated as a general survey of the fundamentals for the purpose of orientation without much calculation and without many individual problems. Perhaps it would be easier and more natural for you to carry this out, if on the other day, Saturday morning the 17th of July, you were to give a second lecture in our Colloquium, aimed at more special matters with supplements and continuations of the lines of thought you will have described at the more general meeting. I hope that this seems suitable to you, since you already indicated such a possibility yourself. That can very easily be arranged, and I ask you only to let me know so that we can take care of matters.

What a cross-fire of critical, enthusiastic, and questioning acclamations might now besiege you! But still, it is a thing with incredible prospects. I see that you have already energetically taken hold of the big question of whether and under what conditions a wave packet will remain intact. I have such a feeling that for closed systems it is the boundary conditions that take care of the conservation [of the wave packet], whereas a satisfactory solution for phenomena in an unbounded space seems to me to be possible only on the basis of new assumptions. That, however, is a *cura posterior*.

In the meantime my cordial greetings and the friendly request that you write me the day and hour that you arrive here.

**Yours faithfully,**

**Planck**

The **Gravitational acceleration** is given by:

$$g = \frac{GM}{R^2}$$

For Black hole:

$$R = \frac{2GM}{c^2}$$

$$g = \frac{c^4}{4GM}$$

Planck force =  $4Mg$

If  $g = \text{Planck acceleration} = \sqrt{\frac{c^7}{G\hbar}}$ :

$$M = \frac{\text{Planck mass}}{4}$$

Planck mass is 4 times the mass of the **Schwarzschild black hole** whose surface gravity is equal to Planck acceleration.

The reduced mass of the **proton-electron system** is given by the equation:

$$\mu = \frac{m_p m_e}{m_p + m_e}$$

$$\mu = \frac{r_p r_e \times \text{Planck force}}{4 (\mu_p + \mu_e)}$$

where:  $r_p$  and  $r_e$  denote the Schwarzschild radius of the proton and electron,  $\mu_p$  and  $\mu_e$  denote the standard gravitational parameter for the proton and electron.

### Planck Temperature:

$$T_{\text{Planck}} = \sqrt{\frac{\hbar c^5}{G k_B^2}}$$

$$T_{\text{Planck}} = \sqrt{\frac{c^2}{G m_0} \times \frac{\hbar c}{k_B} \times \frac{m_0 c^2}{k_B}}$$

$$T_{\text{Planck}} = \sqrt{\frac{2c_2 T_0}{\pi r_s}}$$

where:  $c_2$  is the second radiation constant,  $r_s$  is the Schwarzschild radius of the particle and  $T_0$  is the threshold temperature below which that particle is effectively removed from the universe.

### Planck length:

$$L_{\text{Planck}} = \sqrt{\frac{G\hbar}{c^3}}$$

$$L_{\text{Planck}} = \sqrt{\frac{\hbar}{4\pi m_0 c} \times \frac{2Gm_0}{c^2}}$$

$$L_{\text{Planck}} = \frac{1}{2} \sqrt{\frac{\lambda_c \times r_s}{\pi}}$$

where:  $\lambda_c$  is the Compton wavelength of the particle.

**Planck time:**

$$t_{\text{Planck}} = \frac{L_{\text{Planck}}}{c} = \frac{1}{2c} \sqrt{\frac{\lambda_c \times r_s}{\pi}}$$

**Planck Energy:**

$$E_{\text{Planck}} = \sqrt{\frac{\hbar c^5}{G}}$$

$$E_{\text{Planck}} = \sqrt{2\pi\hbar c^2 \times \frac{\text{Planck force}}{4\pi^2 c}}$$

$$E_{\text{Planck}} = \frac{1}{2\pi c} \sqrt{\text{First radiation constant} \times \text{Planck power}}$$

**Planck frequency:**

$$\omega_{\text{Planck}} = \sqrt{\frac{c^5}{\hbar G}} = \sqrt{\frac{m_0 c^2}{\hbar} \times \frac{c^2}{G m_0} \times c}$$

$$\omega_{\text{Planck}} = \sqrt{\omega_{\text{Compton}} \times \frac{2c}{r_s}}$$

where:  $\omega_{\text{Compton}}$  is the angular Compton frequency of the particle.

**Planck intensity:**

$$I_{\text{Planck}} = \frac{c^8}{\hbar G^2} = \frac{m_0^2 c^4}{\hbar} \times \frac{c^4}{G^2 m_0^2}$$

$$I_{\text{Planck}} = \frac{4\hbar\omega_{\text{Compton}}^2}{r_s^2}$$

$$I_{\text{Planck}} = \frac{c^8}{\hbar G^2} = \frac{2\pi F_{\text{Planck}}^2}{\hbar} = \frac{4\pi^2 (\text{Planck power})^2}{\text{First radiation constant}}$$

$$\text{Planck power} = \frac{1}{2\pi} \sqrt{\text{First radiation constant} \times I_{\text{Planck}}}$$

**Planck Pressure:**

$$P_{\text{Planck}} = \frac{I_{\text{Planck}}}{c}$$

$$\text{Planck power} = \frac{1}{2\pi} \sqrt{\text{First radiation constant} \times P_{\text{Planck}} \times c}$$

**Planck Area:**

$$L_{\text{Planck}}^2 = \frac{\lambda_c \times r_s}{4\pi}$$

**Planck Volume:**

$$L_{\text{Planck}}^3 = \frac{1}{8} \sqrt[3]{\frac{\lambda_c \times r_s}{\pi}}$$

$$\text{Planck Current} = \sqrt{\frac{4\pi\epsilon_0 c^6}{G}} = \sqrt{4\pi\epsilon_0 m_e c^2} \times \sqrt{\frac{c^2}{Gm_e}} \times c^2$$

$$\text{Planck Current} = e \times c \sqrt{\frac{2}{r_e r_s}}$$

where:  $e$  and  $r_e$  denote the charge and classical radius of the electron.

**Black hole temperature:**

$$T = \frac{\hbar c^3}{16\pi^2 GMk_B} = \frac{c_2}{8\pi^2 R_s}$$

**Evaporation time:**

$$t_{\text{ev}} = \frac{480c^2V}{\hbar G}$$

$$T \times t_{\text{ev}} = \frac{c_2}{8\pi^2 R_s} \times \frac{480c^2V}{\hbar G}$$

$$T \times t_{\text{ev}} = \frac{20c_2A}{\pi^2 c L_{\text{Planck}}^2}$$

where A and V are the (Schwarzschild) area and (Schwarzschild) volume of the black hole.

### Black hole entropy:

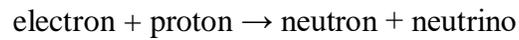
$$S = \frac{k_B A}{4L_{\text{Planck}}^2}$$

$$T \times t_{\text{ev}} = \frac{80c_2 S}{\pi^2 c k_B}$$

"The Theory of Relativity confers an absolute meaning on a magnitude which in classical theory has only a relative significance: the velocity of light. The velocity of light is to the Theory of Relativity as the elementary quantum of action is to the Quantum Theory: it is its absolute core."

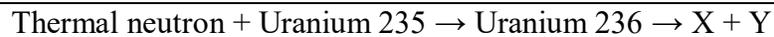
— Max Planck

## Inverse beta decay



**Takes place in stars of extremely high density.**

## Induced fission

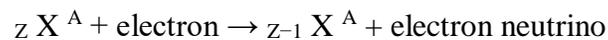


- X and Y denote the fragments from the fission process.

At the range of  $10^{-15}$  m, the **strong force** is approximately 137 times as strong as electromagnetism, a million times as strong as the weak interaction, and  $10^{38}$  times as strong as gravitation.

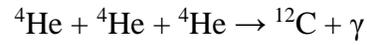
**Quarks  $\rightarrow$  Hadron particles (protons + neutrons)**

## Electron capture



**The Planck scale  $\rightarrow$  the scale at which the quantum effects of gravity become important.**

## Triple $\alpha$ process



This process provides the opportunity to produce heavier elements than  ${}^8\text{Be}$ .

### Variation of Mass with Velocity

$$m = \frac{m_0}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}}$$

For relativistic particle:

$$v \times v_P = c^2$$

Thus:

$$m = \frac{m_0}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{v}{v_P}}}$$

If  $m = \text{Planck mass} = m_{\text{Planck}}$ :

$$\frac{m_{\text{Planck}}^2}{m_0^2} = \frac{v_P}{(v_P - v)}$$

$$v = v_P (1 - \alpha_G)$$

- $\alpha_G$  is the Gravitational Coupling constant

**Electron momentum:**

$$p = \frac{h}{\lambda}$$

$$p v_P = h\nu$$

For nonrelativistic particle:

$$v_P = \frac{v}{2}$$

$$\frac{pv}{2} = h\nu$$

Since

$$\frac{pv}{2} = eV$$

Therefore:

$$eV = h\nu$$

$$v = \frac{K_J V}{2}$$

- $K_J$  denote the Josephson constant

**Bohr radius**

$$a_0 = \frac{4\pi\epsilon_0 \hbar^2}{m_e e^2}$$

### Classical electron radius

$$r_e = \frac{e^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 m_e c^2}$$

$$a_0 \times r_e = \frac{\lambda_C^2}{4\pi^2}$$

$$\lambda_C = 2\pi\sqrt{a_0 r_e}$$

According to **Bohr atomic model**, the negatively charged electron revolves around a positively charged nucleus in a circular orbit of radius  $r$ . The revolving electron in a closed path constitutes an electric current. The motion of the electron in anticlockwise direction produces conventional current  $I = \frac{e}{T}$  (where  $T$  is the period of revolution of the electron) in the clockwise direction.

$$I = \frac{ev}{2\pi r}$$

The orbital magnetic moment of the electron is given by:

$$\mu = I \times A, \text{ where } A \text{ is the area of the orbit } (\pi r^2)$$

$$\mu = \frac{evr}{2}$$

$$\frac{\mu}{mvr} = \frac{e}{2m}$$

$$\text{Gyromagnetic Ratio of the Electron} = \frac{e}{2m} = \frac{\text{Faraday constant}}{2 \times \text{Molar electron mass}}$$

$$\text{Gyromagnetic Ratio of the Electron} = \frac{h}{2m} \times \frac{e}{h}$$

$$\text{Gyromagnetic Ratio of the Electron} = \text{Quantum of circulation} \times \frac{\text{Josephson constant}}{2}$$

$$\text{Planck Capacitance} = 4\pi\epsilon_0 \sqrt{\frac{\hbar G}{c^3}}$$

$$\text{Planck Capacitance} = 4\pi\epsilon_0 \sqrt{\frac{\hbar}{mc}} \times \frac{Gm}{c^2}$$

$$\text{Planck Capacitance} = 2\epsilon_0 \sqrt{\pi\lambda_C r_s}$$

**Ideal gas equation:**

$$n = \frac{PV}{RT}$$

If

P → Planck pressure

$V \rightarrow$  Planck volume

$T \rightarrow$  Planck temperature

Then:

$$n = \frac{k_B}{R}$$

$$\text{Planck number of moles} = \frac{1}{\text{Avogadro constant}}$$

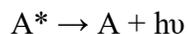
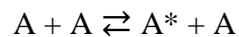
Faraday constant = Avogadro constant  $\times$  electron charge

$$\text{Electron charge} = \text{Faraday constant} \times \text{Planck number of moles}$$

**Thermionic emission**  $\rightarrow$  If a metal is heated, electrons can acquire sufficient energy to escape, a process known as thermionic emission

Heat energy absorbed = Work function of the metal + thermal energy of emitted electron

$$Q = W + \frac{3}{2} k_B T$$



Matter, though divisible in an extreme degree, is nevertheless not infinitely divisible. That is, there must be some point beyond which we cannot go in the division of matter....I have chosen the word "atom" to signify these ultimate particles.

– John Dalton

### John Dalton's atomic theory of matter:

- All matter is composed of atoms.
- Atoms cannot be made or destroyed.
- All atoms of the same element are identical.
- Different elements have different types of atoms.
- Chemical reactions occur when atoms are rearranged.
- Compounds are formed from atoms of the constituent elements

### Noether's Theorem:

For every continuous symmetry of the laws of physics, there must exist a conservation law.

For every conservation law, there must exist a continuous symmetry.

What, then, is light according to the electromagnetic theory? It consists of alternate and opposite rapidly recurring transverse magnetic disturbances, accompanied with electric displacements, the direction of the electric displacement being at the right angles to the magnetic disturbance, and both at right angles to the direction of the ray.

— James Clerk Maxwell

Natural science is not concerned with Nature itself, but with Nature as man describes and understands it. This does not mean that an element of subjectivity is introduced into natural science—no one claims that the processes and phenomena that take place in the world are dependent on our observations—but attention is brought to the fact that natural science stands between man and nature and that we cannot dispense with the aid of perceptual concepts or other concepts inherent in the nature of man.

— Werner Heisenberg

**Planck charge:**

$$q_{\text{Planck}} = \sqrt{\hbar c 4\pi\epsilon_0} = \sqrt{\frac{\hbar}{\text{Planck resistance}}}$$

$$\text{Planck resistance } (R_{\text{Planck}}) = \frac{\text{Planck voltage}}{\text{Planck current}} = \frac{1}{4\pi\epsilon_0 c}$$

$$\text{Coulomb constant} = \text{Planck resistance} \times c$$

**Electron classical radius:**

$$r_e = \frac{e^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 m_e c^2}$$

$$r_e = \frac{1}{4\pi\epsilon_0 c} \times \frac{e^2}{h} \times \frac{h}{m_e c}$$

$$r_e = R_{\text{Planck}} \times \frac{G_0}{2} \times \lambda_C$$

where:  $R_{\text{Planck}}$  is the Planck resistance,  $G_0$  is the Conductance quantum and  $\lambda_C$  is the Compton wavelength of the electron

"We must be careful, though, that we don't confuse the issue by contaminating the planet with life from Earth. Similarly, we must be very careful not to bring back any Martian life. We would have no resistance to it, and it might wipe out life on Earth."

— Stephen Hawking, **Brief Answers to the Big Questions**

**Infrared radiation:**

$$\nu = \frac{1}{\text{Time period}} < \nu_{\text{visible light}}$$

**Ultraviolet radiation:**

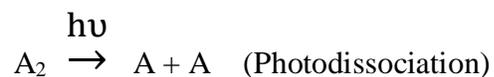
$$\nu = \frac{\text{Speed of light}}{\text{Wavelength}} > \nu_{\text{visible light}}$$

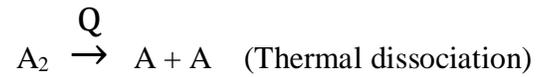
**The work function of tungsten:**

Photoelectric emission	$7.18 \times 10^{-19} \text{ J}$
Thermionic emission	$7.23 \times 10^{-19} \text{ J}$

$$W_{\text{photoelectric emission}} < W_{\text{thermionic emission}}$$

- The term "**hadrons**" is derived from the Greek **hadros** meaning large, strong.
- The term "**leptons**" is derived from the Greek **leptons** meaning light.
- The American physicist **Murray Gell-Mann** was the first to introduce the idea about the quark structure of hadrons.





**Q > hν:**

Heat energy required to dissociate  $A_2$  > Light energy required to dissociate  $A_2$

$$eV = \frac{1}{2} m_0 v^2$$

$$\lambda = \frac{h}{m_0 v} = \frac{h}{\sqrt{2m_0 eV}}$$

$$\lambda = \sqrt{\frac{2 \times \text{Quantum of circulation} \times \text{Magnetic flux quantum}}{V}}$$

$$\frac{3}{2} k_B T = \frac{1}{2} m_0 v^2$$

$$\lambda = \frac{h}{m_0 v} = \frac{h}{\sqrt{3m_0 k_B T}}$$

$$\lambda = \sqrt{\frac{\text{Compton wavelength of electron} \times \text{second radiation constant}}{3T}}$$

Mean lifetime of an unstable particle moving uniformly with a velocity  $v$  increase according to the law:

$$\tau = \frac{\tau_0}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}}$$

$$\tau = \tau_0 \times \frac{mc^2}{m_0c^2}$$

**The mean lifetime of a particle increases in proportion to its total energy.**

$$KE = \frac{m_0c^2}{\tau_0} \times (\tau - \tau_0)$$

$$KE \propto \Delta\tau$$

**The Kinetic energy of a particle increases in proportion to the change in mean lifetime of a particle.**

<b>Photons</b>	quanta of the electromagnetic field
<b>Gluons</b>	quanta of the strong interaction field
<b>Intermediate bosons</b>	quanta of the weak force field

	<b>Force</b>	<b>Potential Energy</b>
<b>Gravity near the earth's surface</b>	$mg$	$mgh$
<b>Gravity between particles</b>	$\frac{GMm}{r^2}$	$\frac{GMm}{r}$
<b>Electric Charge</b>	$\frac{q_1q_2}{4\pi\epsilon_0r^2}$	$\frac{q_1q_2}{4\pi\epsilon_0r}$
<b>Electric Field</b>	$qE$	$qV$
<b>Ideal Spring</b>	$-kx$	$\frac{1}{2}kx^2$
<b>Friction</b>	$-\mu N$	

A spaceship of length  $L_0$  is moving with respect to a space station with a speed  $v$ . The length  $L$  of the spaceship as measured by the space station is:

$$L = L_0 \times \sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}$$

$$L = L_0 \times \frac{m_0c^2}{mc^2}$$

**The length  $L$  of the spaceship as measured by the space station decreases in proportion to its total energy.**

$$KE = m_0c^2 \times \frac{L_0 - L}{L}$$

$$\text{KE} \propto \frac{\Delta L}{L}$$

The Kinetic energy of the spaceship as measured by the space station increases in proportion to the fractional change in the length  $L$  of the spaceship as measured by the space station.

The radiation of the early universe consisted of high-energy photons, whose average energy  $\bar{E}$  at the temperature  $T$  was roughly estimated as  $k_B T$ , where  $k_B$  denoted the Boltzmann constant. The interaction between the radiation and the matter was represented by two processes:

**Photons  $\rightarrow$  particle + antiparticle**

$$\gamma + \gamma \rightarrow p + \bar{p}$$

$$\gamma + \gamma \rightarrow e + \bar{e}$$

$$\gamma + \gamma \rightarrow n + \bar{n}$$

**Particle + antiparticle  $\rightarrow$  photons**

$$p + \bar{p} \rightarrow \gamma + \gamma$$

$$n + \bar{n} \rightarrow \gamma + \gamma$$

$$e + \bar{e} \rightarrow \gamma + \gamma$$

$$\bar{E} = h\nu = k_B T$$

$$\lambda \times T = c_2$$

where:  $c_2$  denoted the second radiation constant.

When a beam of light from a star passes close to the Sun, it gets deflected from its original direction. The star appears to be displaced from its true position by an angle  $\theta$  (**in radians**):

$$\theta = \frac{2GM}{Rc^2}$$

where  $M$  is the mass of the Sun and  $R$  is its radius.

$$Mc^2 = \frac{\text{Planck force}}{2} \times \theta \times R$$

<b>Newton's view</b>	$\theta = \frac{2GM}{Rc^2} = 0.87''$
<b>Einstein's view</b>	$\theta = \frac{4GM}{Rc^2} = 1.74''$

**Gravitons + Bosons**  
have been hypothesized but never  
observed experimentally.

**Hydrogen (H)** and **helium (He)** were found in large quantities in the early Universe while all elements up to iron (Fe) were synthesized in stars and other elements were born in the explosive deaths of massive stars ( $M > 1.4$  solar masses).

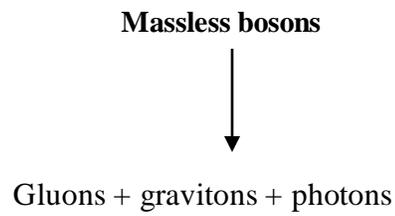
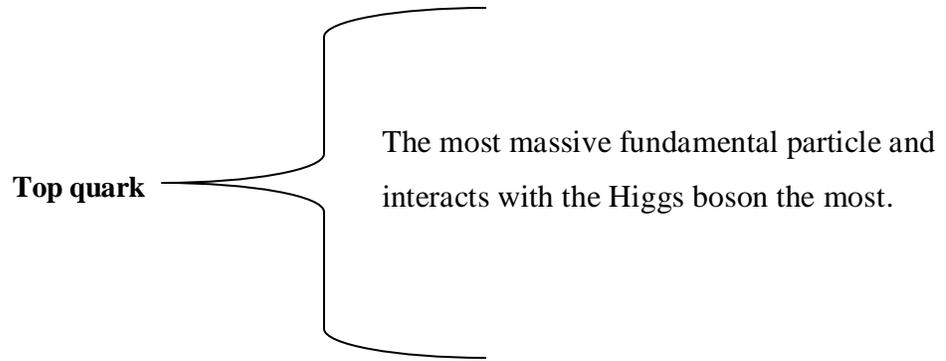
Electron  $\xrightarrow{\text{charge inversion}}$  antielectron

**Opposite electric charges attract**

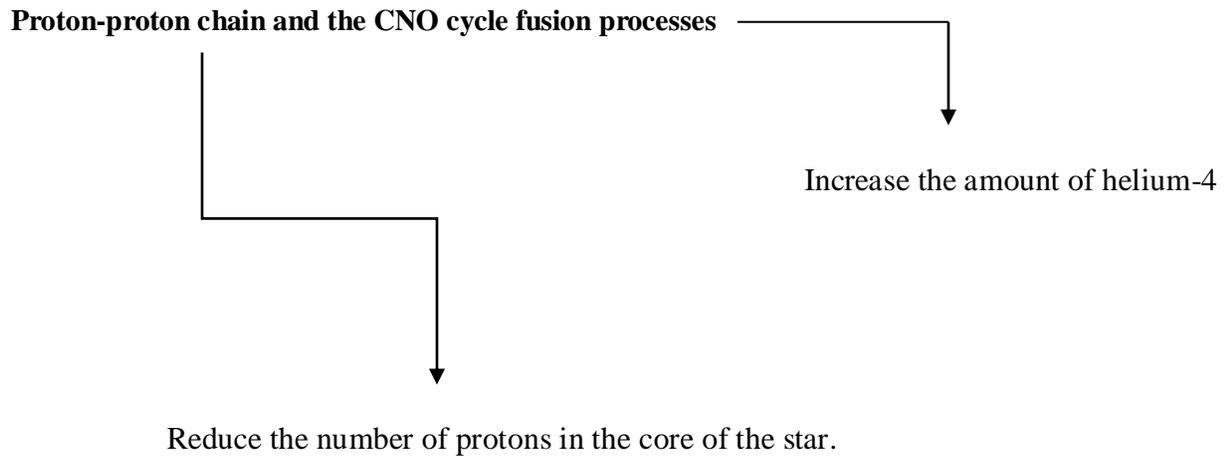


**Same electric charges repel**





**Plasma** → Hot mixture of positive and negative electrically charged particles with interacting photons.



**Electromagnetism** → combined force of electricity and magnetism.

**Low-energy cosmic rays** are mainly protons (90%)  
and helium-4 nuclei (9%) thrown out by the Sun

**Feynman diagrams** are pictorial representation of the mathematical expressions which sketch out possible interactions between particles. Time passes along the horizontal axis and the vertical axis represents space.

Things with energy  $> \sqrt{\frac{\hbar c^5}{G}}$ , or taking place in spaces  $< \sqrt{\frac{\hbar G}{c^3}}$  fall outside of the explanation of the **Standard Model**.

- **Double-beta decay** is the simultaneous beta decays of two neutrons inside an atomic nucleus, emitting two electrons and two electron antineutrinos.

**Total energy of a molecule = electronic energy + translational energy + rotational energy + vibrational energy**

**Centripetal acceleration:**

$$a = \frac{v^2}{r}$$

In the time interval  $T$ , the particle moves a distance of  $2\pi r$ , which is equal to the circumference of the particle's circular path. Therefore, because its speed is equal to the circumference of the circular path divided by the period, or  $v = \frac{2\pi r}{T}$ , it follows that

$$r = \frac{vT}{2\pi}$$

$$a = \frac{2\pi v}{T}$$

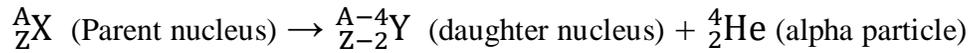
Since:  $v = \frac{p}{m}$  :

$$p\omega = ma$$

**Hund's rule:**

When an atom has orbitals of equal energy, the order in which they are filled by electrons is such that a maximum number of electrons have unpaired spins.

### Alpha Decay:



### Neutron capture:



"The true logic of this world is in the calculus of probabilities."

— **James Clerk Maxwell**

$\sqrt{\frac{\hbar G}{c^3}}$  → The scale below which quantum fluctuations in the fabric of spacetime would become enormous.

**Sir Isaac Newton** (1642–1726) created most of his major discoveries in 1665–1667, shortly once receiving his Bachelor's degree from the University of Cambridge. Though Newton earned backing for any study, the University closed as a result of the plague, and he had to come to his family range in Lincolnshire for eighteen months. It had been throughout this point that he discovered his theory of colours, the law of gravitation, and calculus. In later years, with the exception of following analysis in physics and arithmetic, Newton devoted a lot of effort to alchemy and to Scriptural studies.

**Galileo** (1564–1642) is usually referred to as the daddy of recent science. He experimented with balls rolling down inclined planes, that diode him to deduce the law of inertia, and conjointly the law of free fall, that states that each one objects, regardless of their mass, fall to the world with an equivalent acceleration. Galileo Galilei was conjointly the primary person to purpose a telescope to the sky, revealing that there square measure thousands of stars invisible to the naked eye; that four moons orbit Jupiter; which Venus goes through crescent and gibbous phases just like the moon. These astronomical observations provided proof for the Copernican heliocentric system, that he then endeavored to win over the globe of in his book Dialogue on the 2 Chief World Systems, Copernican and Ptolemaic (1632). The book ran contrary to the official dogma and was prohibited the subsequent year by the church (The church allowed discussion of the theoretical account, as long because it was bestowed as a theory, not as fact. Verity nature of the universe had to be deduced from Scriptures, not from astronomical observations). At age 70, Galileo Galilei was tried by the Inquisition, forced to forswear, and so spent the remainder of his life below confinement

Nuclei ( $M_1$ ) + Nuclei ( $M_2$ )  $\rightarrow$  Larger Nuclei ( $M_3 < M_1 + M_2$ ) + heat (and light energy)

**Hermann Minkowski** was the child of Lithuanian Jews; he changed over to Christianity to improve his occupation possibilities. He showed Einstein arithmetic at Zurich Polytechnic Institute. As an understudy, Einstein didn't appreciate Minkowski's talks, while Minkowski recollected Einstein as a "lethargic canine" and didn't anticipate that him should create anything advantageous. Amazingly, he adjusted his perspective rapidly subsequent to perusing Einstein's 1905 paper. He spearheaded the idea of a four-dimensional spacetime and utilized it to build up a mathematical detailing of extraordinary relativity. Einstein was as yet unmoved with his previous teacher and felt that Minkowski's numerical brilliance just darkened the actual importance of his hypothesis. Be that as it may, soon it was Einstein's chance to alter his perspective. Minkowski's four-dimensional spacetime was key for the development of Einstein's hypothesis of attractive energy.

Hubble's law ( $\frac{dR}{dt} = HR$ ) does not apply to galaxies bound together by gravitational forces, like the colliding galaxies.

Newtonian gravity is a good approximation to **General Theory of Relativity** when

- The gravitational field is weak
- The velocities are small compared to the speed of light.

The angular momentum  $J$  of the black hole cannot exceed the critical value  $J^* = \frac{GM^2}{c}$ .

$$J^* = \frac{G}{c^5} \times M^2 c^4$$

$$Mc^2 = \sqrt{\text{Planck power} \times J^*}$$

<b>Black Holes</b>	<b>Mass</b>
stellar-mass black holes	$3 - 30M_{\text{sun}}$
super massive black holes	$10^5 - 10^9 M_{\text{sun}}$
intermediate-mass black holes	$10^3 M_{\text{sun}}$
primordial black holes	$M_{\text{sun}}$
micro-black holes	Planck mass

## References:

- Gravitational Frequency Shifts for Photons and Particles by Jing-Gang Xie.
- Fundamentals of Physics by David Halliday.
- Concepts of Physics by H. C. Verma.
- Physics I For Dummies Paperback- June 17, 2011 by Steven Holzner.
- Physics II For Dummies Paperback- July 13, 2010 by Steven Holzner.
- Basic Physics by Nair.
- [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gravitational wave](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gravitational_wave).
- Hand Book of Space Astronomy and Astrophysics by Martin V. Zombeck.
- Astrophysical concepts by Martin Harwit.
- What is the Strength of Gravity? Victor Stenger (Excerpted from The Fallacy of Fine Tuning, 2011).
- Stephen W. Hawking, A Brief History of Time: From the Big Bang to Black Holes (New York: Bantam, 1988).
- Sharma, A Physics Essays Volume 26, 2013.
- Newton, Isaac Mathematical Principles of Natural Philosophy, London, 1727, translated by Andrew Motte from the Latin.
- A.L.Erickcek, M Kamionkowski and Sean Carroll, Phys. Rev D 78 123520 2008.
- Sharma, A. Concepts of Physics (2006).
- Fadner, W. L. Am. J. Phys. Vol. 56 No. 2, February 1988.
- Einstein, A. Annalen der Physik (1904 & 1907).
- Arthur Beiser, Concepts of Modern Physics, 4th edition (McGraw-Hill International Edition, New York, 1987).
- BEYOND EINSTEIN: from the Big Bang to Black Holes (prepared by The Structure and Evolution of the Universe Roadmap Team).
- Alternatives to the Big Bang Theory Explained (Infographic) By Karl Tate.
- The Origin of the Universe by S.W. Hawking.
- The Beginning of Time by S.W. Hawking.
- A Universe from Nothing by Lawrence M. Krauss.
- The Origin and Creation of the Universe: A Reply to Adolf Grunbaum by WILLIAM LANE CRAIG.

- Weisskopf, Victor [1989]: 'The Origin of the Universe' New York Review of Books.
- The Grand Design by Stephen Hawking and Leonard Mlodinow.
- M. Planck, The Theory of Radiation, Dover (1959) (translated from 1906).
- Black Holes and Baby Universes and Other Essays by S.W. Hawking.
- David Griffiths, Introduction to elementary particles, Wiley, 1987. ISBN 0471-60386-4.
- Feynman, Leighton, and Sands, The Feynman Lectures on Physics, Addison-Wesley, Massachusetts, 1964. ISBN 0-201-02117-X.
- D.A. Edwards, M.J. Syphers, An introduction to the physics of high energy accelerators, Wiley, 1993. ISBN 0-471-55163-5.
- The Universe: the ultimate free lunch by Victor J Stenger (1989).
- BLACK HOLE MATH by National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA).
- Matter, Energy, Space and Time: Particle Physics in the 21st Century by Jonathan Bagger (2003).
- Quarks, Leptons and the Big Bang by Jonathan Allday.
- Cosmos by Carl Sagan.
- The Theory of Everything by S.W. Hawking.
- A Briefer History of Time by Stephen Hawking and Leonard Mlodinow.
- The Grand Design by Stephen Hawking and Leonard Mlodinow.
- Hawking SW 1993 Black Holes and Baby Universes (New York: Bantam).
- Relativity: The Special and General Theory by Albert Einstein (1916).
- Neutrinos: Ghosts of the Universe by Don Lincoln.
- The Feynman Lectures on Physics (Volume I, II and III) by Richard Feynman.
- The Evolution of the Universe edited by David L. Alles.
- The Universe: Size, Shape, and Fate by Tom Murphy (2006).
- Paul J. Steinhardt & Neil Turok (2007). Endless Universe: Beyond the Big Bang. New York: Doubleday.
- Carroll, Sean (2010). From Eternity to Here. New York: Dutton.
- Astronomy for beginners by Jeff Becan.
- PARALLEL WORLDS: A JOURNEY THROUGH CREATION, HIGHER DIMENSIONS, AND THE FUTURE OF THE COSMOS by Michio Kaku.
- Steven Weinberg, The First Three Minutes, 2nd ed., Basic Books, 1988.
- Hugh Ross, Creation and the Cosmos, NavPress, 1998.
- A Short History of Nearly Everything by Bill Bryson (2003).
- The Universe in a Nutshell by Stephen W. Hawking (2001).

- On the Radius of the Neutron, Proton, Electron and the Atomic Nucleus by Sha YinYue.
- What Energy Drives the Universe? – Andrei Linde.
- Endless Universe by Paul J. Steinhardt and Neil Turok.
- Greene, Brian. *Elegant Universe*. New York: Vintage, 2000.
- Davies, Paul. *The Last Three Minutes*. New York: Basic Books, 1994.
- Lederman, Leon M., and David N. Schramm. *From Quarks to the Cosmos*. New York: W. H. Freeman, 1989.
- Singh, Simon. *Big Bang*. New York: HarperCollins, 2004.
- Greene, Brian. *Fabric of the Cosmos*. New York: Vintage, 2005.
- *FUNDAMENTAL UNSOLVED PROBLEMS IN PHYSICS AND ASTROPHYSICS* by Paul S. Wesson.
- Griffiths, D. 1987. *Introduction to Elementary Particles*. Harper and Row, New York.
- What is the Strength of Gravity? Victor Stenger Excerpted from *The Fallacy of Fine Tuning* (2011).
- *PHYSICS OF THE IMPOSSIBLE* by Michio Kaku.
- *EINSTEIN ' S COSMOS* by Michio Kaku.
- Steven Weinberg, *The Quantum Theory of Fields, Volume II: Modern Applications* (Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press, 1996), ISBN 0521550025, LCCN 95002782, bibcode: 1996qtf..book....W.
- Davies P (ed) 1989 *The New Physics* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).
- *The Gravitational Universe* by Prof. Dr. Karsten Danzmann; Horgan, John. *The End of Science*. Reading, Mass.: Addison-Wesley, 1996.
- *The Origin of the Universe and the Arrow of Time* by Sean Carroll; Weinberg, Steve. *Dreams of a Final Theory: The Search for Fundamental Laws of Nature*. New York: Pantheon Books, 1992.
- Robert M. Wald, *Quantum Field Theory in Curved Space-time and Black Hole Thermodynamics* (Chicago, Ill.: University of Chicago Press, 1994), ISBN 0226870251, LCCN 94011065.
- Gribbin J 1986 *In Search of the Big Bang* (London: Heinemann).
- Guth A H and Steinhardt P 1984 *The inflationary universe* *Scientific American*.
- *The Little Book of String theory* by Steven S. Gubser (2010).
- Nobel Lecture: *From the Big Bang to the Nobel Prize and beyond* by John C. Mather.
- *It Must Be Beautiful: Great Equations of Modern Science* by Graham Farmelo.
- *Notes on Weinberg: The First Three Minutes* by John R. Boccio.
- Krauss L M 1989 *The Fifth Essence: The Search for Dark Matter in the Universe* (New York:

Basic).

- Rindler W 1996 Introduction to Special Relativity (Oxford: Oxford University Press).
- HYPERSPACE: A Scientific Odyssey Through Parallel Universes, Time Warps, and the Tenth Dimension by Kaku.
- Change in Energy of Non-Spinning Black Holes w.r.t. the Change in Mass by Dipo Mahto, Rama Nand Mehta, Neeraj Pant, and Raj Kumar Sah.
- Gravitational waves from orbiting binaries without general relativity: a tutorial by **Robert C. Hilborn**



This is an authorized free edition from

[www.obooko.com](http://www.obooko.com)

Although you do not have to pay for this book, the author's intellectual property rights remain fully protected by international Copyright law. You are licensed to use this digital copy strictly for your personal enjoyment only. This edition must not be hosted or redistributed on other websites without the author's written permission nor offered for sale in any form. If you paid for this book, or to gain access to it, we suggest you demand a refund and report the transaction to the author.